

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1901: Twisted Revenge

Chapter 1901: Twisted Revenge

The Second Empress replied, "I personally inspected the corpses that came back from the front lines. Those monsters were all strange and grotesque, but they shared one trait, which was that they were all massive. Even though our Fiend races are called fiends, we aren't all that different from the human race. However, those monsters are different, and almost none of them can take human form. They're even as different as can be from the wild beasts we know of. All of them have monstrous appearances and are often disgusting to look at."

Zu An nodded. He had spent some time on the Fiend races' side before. The Fiend races and human civilization were quite similar, and it was just their bloodline that was a bit different. They could still converse normally, and there weren't even any issues reproducing. However, these monsters were different. They were an entirely different species and naturally had destructive tendencies. It was nearly impossible for both sides to communicate with each other, and usually, a confrontation meant one side or the other would die.

"Do they have any intelligence?" Zu An suddenly asked. If they didn't and were merely stronger beasts, that would be quite easy to deal with.

"They do," Second Empress said with a nod. "After we looked into it, not only do they have intelligence, they even have their own language. Unfortunately, we don't understand what they're saying. However, I've already sent a scholar to look into it. We should be able to obtain some results soon."

Zu An began thinking to himself. If there was a language, it seemed that the monster society was pretty high-level. That made fighting trickier.

"Do you need me to come back and help?" he asked, looking at her worriedly. She was a widow with a child and had only just managed to get the imperial throne under control, and yet this kind of thing had happened.

"What, are you worried about me?" the Second Empress replied. She showed him a lovely smile and said, "Of course I want you to come back and keep me company, but I know you have many things you need to take care of on the human side. I can't be that selfish. Don't worry, though. The situation on this side is under control for now, and with danger comes opportunity. It's the

perfect chance for me to get rid of a lot of people who haven't submitted to me and switch in my own people instead.”

“It seems I was worried for no reason,” Zu An said with a sigh. The Second Empress wasn’t just a pretty piece of porcelain. To a certain extent, she was similar to Liu Ning and Bi Linglong, a natural politician.

“Right, I heard that the human race’s Zhao Han died?” the Second Empress asked with a hopeful expression.

Zu An nodded, saying, “That’s right, he has indeed died.”

“That’s amazing!” the Second Empress exclaimed, jumping up excitedly from her bed. After all, the pressure Zhao Han had given the Fiend races was just too great. She asked, “Just how did he die? According to the analysis of our intelligence department, it seems that was eliminated by King Qi’s allied forces.”

After some hesitation, Zu An said, “That’s more or less it. However, the court on this side most likely won't acknowledge it, and they likely won’t convict King Qi for his crimes.”

“That’s to be expected. This kind of imperial clan conflict would end up affecting the image of the country, so how can the common people be informed of it?” the Second Empress remarked; her mood was extremely good. “Even so, our Fiend races will definitely spread this information to rouse the hearts of our soldiers. In the past year and a half, the Fiend races’ morale has been too low. The empire has even experienced a bit of turmoil.” When she saw Zu An frown slightly, she said in consolation, “There's no need to worry. All of this will only be done domestically. The ordinary people of the human race don’t have access to information from our side, and they won’t believe it even if they hear of it. It's the same for our Fiend races. Either way, it’s all treated as propaganda to slander the other side.”

Zu An figured that what she said was true. It wouldn’t affect the people who already knew the truth, while the common people wouldn’t believe the rumors of an enemy country. No one would get hurt in this situation and everything would be fine. Then, the two chatted a bit more about recent developments and shared plenty of endearment. In the end, they reluctantly shut off the recording mirror.

Those things really burned up money. Not even the Second Empress with her status could endure the costs. People normally only used them for the most urgent military intelligence. Using one for a casual video call was too extravagant.

Zu An was now more and more certain that he had to refine some communication jades and other items. Even if they didn't have video call functions, being able to talk was still great.

...

After his talk with the Second Empress, Zu An called over Nan Xun. He asked, "By the way, are you fine being all alone after Kong Nanwu returned to the King Court by herself?"

According to what Kong Nanwu had said before, Nan Xun was something like a 'tiger-devoured ghost'. She was only able to stay at Kong Nanwu's side through the Tiger race's secret skill.

"Is the young master worried about me? I'm so moved!" Nan Xun replied with a giggle. "Don't worry, the princess left me with her life feather. As long as this feather isn't destroyed, it's no different from being at her side. Nothing bad will happen."

"That's good then," Zu An said, although he thought to himself that Kong Nanwu had also given him a feather back then.

Will she go bald if she gives out her feathers so easily?

"The young master should stay here for the night. This humble one will serve you properly," Nan Xun said, her eyes sparkling. Zu An had created 'A Chinese Ghost Story' for her, and she was always overwhelmed with emotions whenever she thought of it.

He's probably the one who understands me the most in this entire world.

"I still have other matters to tend to. I'll seek out the lady another day," Zu AN replied.

When she saw him leave in a fluster as if he were running away, Nan Xun couldn't help but giggle. She said to herself, "The honorable Regent is actually

so pure and innocent. I wonder if it's because he has a woman back home keeping a close leash on him.

"Sigh, when will he come to find me again? He didn't even give me a date, so will he even come back..."

...

Zu An wiped away cold sweat when he left Scarlet Invitation.

As expected of the most beautiful courtesan queen of Scarlet Invitation. I almost couldn't hold it in anymore as she continued to throw herself at me.

It was mainly because of the fact that she was now a ghost, so he felt weird about it. Furthermore, their affection for each other still hadn't reached that level. If they jumped straight into it, then...

His face heated up a bit when he thought of that. Such a thing seemed to have happened before...

As he continued walking, he suddenly heard a burst of noise up ahead. He looked in that direction and saw an imposing manor, but it was covered in white cloth. There were lanterns of the dead hanging around it too.

"King Jin Manor?" Zu An said, realizing what was going on. He hadn't expected to have arrived there without realizing it.

He released his divine sense and scanned the surroundings. He suddenly frowned. One side of the dispute seemed to be the Embroidered Envoy, while the other was King Dai. Thus, he changed into his Golden Token Eleven outfit and put on his mask. Then, he walked toward King Jin Manor. When they saw his outfit, King Jin Manor's guards didn't dare to stop him, and allowed him to go straight through.

Soon after, he arrived near the mourning hall. Two groups of people were arguing, but the focal point was a single beautiful silhouette. A delicate madam was kneeling next to the mourning hall, silently shedding tears. Her skin was white and exquisite, her brows curved and her mouth small. She looked weak and lovable, and because she was teary-eyed, she really looked pitiful. There were maids consoling her, but she didn't seem to hear any of it. She seemed a bit absent-minded.

That's Madam Jin?

Zu An was a bit surprised when he heard how the maids referred to her. He had heard Bi Linglong mention that Madam Jin was pretty, but he hadn't treated it as a big deal. Now, sure enough, she was a great beauty. Most importantly, her entire body gave off a sense of gentleness like water. She was dressed in white mourning clothes, which really made her look like a pitiful widow.

Zu An thought to himself, *That brat King Jin really was quite blessed. It's a pity that he was unwise and didn't want to enjoy his life as a prince, and insisted on courting death instead.*

He shifted his attention to King Dai.

This kid shot her over twenty-eight looks in just the brief amount of time I've been standing here. Isn't he a henpecked husband? And yet he dares to have thoughts about Madam Jin?

"Sister-in-law, I'm here for you. Don't be scared; no one will be able to bully you," King Dai said while patting his chest.

The leaders of the Embroidered Envoy group, Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth, said, "We are merely here on imperial orders to investigate a case. We had no intention to cause offense."

King Dai harrumphed. "My little brother King Jin is already lying peacefully in the coffin, and yet you still wish to open the coffin to inspect the corpse. What else could this be but offense?!"

"We need to confirm King Jin's cause of death," Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth explained. At the same time, they were getting a headache. The Embroidered Envoy normally didn't need to fear anyone, but this was an imperial prince. They couldn't really offend him.

"My little brother King Jin was killed by that bastard Zu An and so many people saw it; what else is there to investigate? You are all just bored and looking for problems to cause. Hurry up and get out of here! Stop bothering Madam Jin already," King Dai said; inwardly, he was a bit nervous. He had specially reserved this time to visit King Jin Manor with the excuse of offering his condolences precisely because of the widowed Madam Jin. He hadn't dared to be so brazen in the past, but he had a great chance at the imperial

throne this time. Furthermore, King Jin was a prideful person who had frequently ridiculed him in the past, so he still had pent-up resentment.

Madam Jin was famous for being mild-mannered. She was incredibly gentle, and she was in her weakest and most helpless state. If he didn't strike while the iron was hot, there wouldn't be such a good chance again. He knew that there was some risk here, though. If he became the emperor, it would be incredibly easy to cover up any schemes, but he really didn't want to hold back rationally anymore. He wanted to be brave for once. He'd never dared to go out and mess around with Madam Dai watching him at home, after all. He hadn't even dared to touch an agreeable maid. He already had enough of being on a leash all the time and wanted to do what he wanted for once.

He'd even specially brought some Worries Be Gone Rosemary, a treasure he had once stumbled upon. Its fragrance was colorless and odorless, but it could greatly magnify the hidden desires of men and women. Most importantly, they would even forget about what they had done after, as if everything were just a dream. It was simply the most ingenious invention for playing around. The drug had one flaw, which was that its activation was extremely slow. That wouldn't have been a problem before, since he had made sure to mix it into the incense he had volunteered to exchange. Then, he had thought that he could use the time it took for the drug's effects to kick in to slowly share his affection with Madam Jin. That way, everything that followed would go much smoother.

When he thought about how he was going to do King Jin's wife right in front of his coffin, he could feel all of the blood in his body boil.

Zhao Ruiyong, Zhao Ruiyong, in the past, you relied on the fact that you were the empress' son to look down on me, the son of a concubine. You even cursed me as a bastard! You might have forgotten after saying it willfully, but you have no idea just how much humiliation that brought me.

You never expected this day would come, did you? Today, I'll return my past humiliation back to you a hundredfold!

I'm going to have you watch in your coffin, and see how much pleasure your gentle and lovely wife will have in this mourning hall!

More importantly, she won't even remember it after!

Don't worry, I'll take good care of this sister-in-law every day!

She's just lost her husband, so I'll make sure to take over the husband's duties, hahaha!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1902: Removed and Replaced

Everything had been going according to plan at first, and he had already thought of a way to chase away all of the servants from King Jin Manor. Apart from Madam Jin, only her maids were left. So, after they talked for a while longer and Madam Jin started to feel the effects of the drug, he could have his fun in front of her dead husband and properly vent out his frustrations from being bullied over the years.

But who would have thought that these Embroidered Envoys would suddenly come to investigate some case?!

He was now feeling extremely nervous. After calculating the time, he realized the drug inside Madam Jin's body would act up soon. If all of these Embroidered Envoys remained here, how could he possibly get what he wanted? As such, he was absolutely furious and wanted to chase these people out.

Of course, in the eyes of Madam Jin, he was arguing for justice and helping her chase out the vicious Embroidered Envoys. She had to be feeling extremely grateful, thinking King Dai was such a great person.

...

Meanwhile, Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth were both extremely nervous. Who in the court would ever believe them if they said King Jin had died from excessive shock if they didn't even check the corpse? As such, the two said gravely, "King Dai, please forgive our rudeness. We will complete our inspection quickly."

"Get lost!" King Dai snapped irritably.

These bastards are like damn flies! They're trying to ruin my happiness!

A hint of anger appeared on Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth's faces. When had the Embroidered Envoy ever had to endure such an attitude in the past? Their hands shifted to their weapons, showing that they were about to attack.

An elder suddenly took a step forward from King Dai's side. A powerful aura spread throughout the room.

The group of Embroidered Envoys immediately felt a mountainous pressure weigh down on them. They felt as if their bones were even starting to creak from the pressure, and that they could be pushed down to the ground at any moment. Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth were shocked. They quickly ordered their subordinates to create a formation. Only then did they manage to barely hold on.

"After Zhuxie Chixin's death, it seems that the Embroidered Envoy is getting worse with each generation," the elder remarked with a look of disdain. He didn't treat the Embroidered Envoy with any importance.

Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth's group were filled with humiliation, but what the other side said was the truth. Now that his majesty had died and Zhuxie Chixin had also passed, the Embroidered Envoy's prestige had dropped severely. Furthermore, King Dai was a prince. This elder was at least at the ninth rank, if not the master rank. If the two sides really fought against each other, even though they could have a chance if they worked together, the casualties would be disastrous.

Then, if the matter reached the court, the other side was a prince and would at most be given a few words of criticism. Meanwhile, petty soldiers like them would just be killed off. There was no way they could ask King Dai to pay with his life for them, right?

Helpless to respond, the two of them could only say, "Since King Dai has some affairs to take care of here today, we will come back later to investigate another day." They thought to themselves, *There's no way King Dai will stand guard over the mourning hall every day, right? Once he leaves, it should be the same if we go then to investigate.*

A hint of smugness appeared on King Dai's face when he heard that they were going to leave. Being able to show off his mighty and heroic side in front of a beauty really felt incredible! Sure enough, Madam Jin's eyes were full of admiration and appreciation as she looked at him.

Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth's group of Embroidered Envoys felt extremely wronged. They could only leave while hanging their heads.

Suddenly, a cold and indifferent voice called out, "When has the Embroidered Envoy ever needed to concede to others when handling their cases?"

Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth's group of Embroidered Envoys raised their heads in pleasant surprise. When they saw that familiar golden color, they all cried out, "Sir Eleven! No, Chief Commander!"

When they heard those words, King Dai, the elder at his side, and Madam Jin looked in the voice's direction. Had a big shot from the Embroidered Envoy come?

The elder was startled at first, but when he saw that it wasn't Zhuxie Chixin, he sighed in relief. The only one out of the Embroidered Envoy he couldn't defeat was Zhuxie Chixin. No one else, not even the other golden token envoys, had cultivation at his level. The only reason no one had dared to resist the Embroidered Envoy in the past was because of the emperor's might, and perhaps because they were already used to the Envoys being overbearing. But in the current situation, why would those with skill treat them with any respect? Furthermore, he still had King Dai supporting him.

King Dai was about to burst from irritation. He had been about to chase these idlers away; it was already time for him and Madam Jin to enjoy their own private world! And yet, another had suddenly arrived!

Why did these people call him Sir Eleven, and then Chief Commander after?

King Dai had heard of Golden Token Eleven before. Golden Token Eleven had the weakest foundation, and he was the weakest Golden Token Envoy. King Dai really didn't know how this person had managed to shoot all the way up to such a high position. It was rumored that he had gotten there by kissing up to the emperor. King Dai calmed down when he realized that.

Father emperor is already dead, so what can a bootlicker like him do now?

Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth moved over to Zu An's side. They bowed in shame, saying, "Chief Commander, this is all because we are useless!"

They had messed up the very first task Chief Commander had given them. It wasn't that big of a deal to investigate on a different day, but they hadn't expected Chief Commander to see it happen.

Sigh, there's no hope of us being promoted to Silver Token Envoys anymore....

Zu An didn't blame them; instead, he comforted them. He said, "You're facing a king, and he has a master rank guardian at his side. It's to be expected that you couldn't change their mind. There's no need to blame yourselves. However, there is something I want all of you to understand. When the Embroidered Envoy investigates a case, even the celestial emperor himself has to step aside. There is no reason that is sufficient for us to yield."

When they heard what he said, the Embroidered Envoys present all stuck out their chests. All of their previous gloominess was instantly swept away. They had been worried that the new Chief Commander wouldn't be able to control the organization after they learned of Zhuxie Chixin's death. That was why they had always found it hard to carry the same pride they had before. Now, it seemed that the new Chief Commandery's temper was even greater than the previous one!

"What bold words. Who do you think you are?" the elder asked with a sneer.

The young really are getting crazier and crazier. Do you have no awareness of yourself?

"Was it you who released that pressure to intimidate the Embroidered Envoy?" Zu An asked gravely.

"So what if it was? You actually dared to barge in on King Dai and Madam Jin! You all should be grateful that this old one didn't take your lives on the spot," the elder said with a sneer.

"Very well," Zu An said. As soon as he spoke, he suddenly reached toward the elder.

The elder immediately felt a terrifying suction force and was immediately horrified. He immediately did everything he could to stabilize his body. However, that absorption force was too terrifying, as if he were facing a black hole up close! He could clearly feel his cultivation rapidly leaving his body.

He can absorb someone's cultivation from a distance?

The elder was horrified, screaming, “Nooooo!”

He could no longer keep his body still, and he was pulled toward Zu An like a deflated balloon. He could no longer stand and dropped to his knees just like that; Zu An gripped his head tightly. His face was full of horror and despair.

Zu An retracted his hand and tossed the elder's dead dog-like body over to Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth, saying, “This old sir seems to carry some misunderstandings toward the Embroidered Envoy. Bring him back to the Embroidery House and make sure to get real close to each other.”

“Understood!” Dai Seventh, Chen Eighth, and the rest of the Embroider Envoy replied in delight. They quickly locked up the elder with Soul Reaping Chains.

They had already been about to explode from this elder's ridicule. Once they returned to the Embroidery House, they would let him properly understand just how wrong he was, and just who was the real daddy of the capital! At the same time, they looked at Zu An with admiration.

Chief Commander is just too formidable! He rarely reveals his skills, but when he does, he can immediately get rid of a master rank expert! He seems to even be stronger than Chief Commander Zhuxie!

All of them were extremely excited when they thought of that. After all, the stronger their leader was, the more they could bask in reflected glory.

Everything just happened too quickly. King Dai didn't dare to believe what he was seeing. The guardian he had relied on all this time was instantly eliminated? He was shocked and scared, exclaiming, “Hurry and let Elder Chen go! Do you all know who he is? He was someone father emperor...”

“Why should I care who he is? If he dares to use force against the Embroidered Envoy, he has to suffer the consequences,” Zu An said with a sneer.

He swept a sharp gaze across King Dai, causing the other person to shiver all over. In that instant, King Dai felt as if he were being stared at by an ancient beast. He even felt that if he dared offend Golden Token Eleven further, he would follow in Elder Chen's footsteps.

“When the Embroidered Envoy carries out their investigations, all idlers should swiftly exit the premises,” Zu An said indifferently.

“I...” King Dai wanted to say something, but when he saw the other side's murderous gaze, he couldn't say anything.

Today's situation isn't favorable. I have to return and discuss this with my madam, and then get revenge with my father-in-law's group!

Under Zu An's pressure, he didn't even dare to speak any criticism. He could only storm off angrily in a huff.

Sigh... It's a pity to think about today's great opportunity.

He turned around and gave Madam Jin a reluctant look. Perhaps it was his imagination, but her cheeks which had been a bit pale from grief over her husband's death were now a bit rosy. Under the contrast of her mourning clothes, it looked like plum blossoms in winter, tender and beautiful.

I didn't do all that just for the Embroidered Envoy to enjoy themselves, right?

He was alarmed, but he quickly dropped that suspicion. Even though the Embroidered Envoy had a bad reputation, they had never had any scandals with women. Furthermore, there were so many people here, and this was the respected Madam Jin. He didn't think they would even dare anyway.

Besides, Worries Be Gone Rosemary merely magnified one's desires; it didn't create anything from nothing.

Madam Jin might have some desires toward me, but how could she possibly think in that direction toward the ferocious Embroidered Envoy?

With that, he gradually let things go. He stopped and said to Madam Jin, “Sister-in-law, do not be scared. If these people dare to bully you, as your brother-in-law, I will find someone to uphold justice for you.”

Madam Jin looked at his departing figure in a pitiful manner. She was like a delicate little white flower that shook in the winter wind. In that instant, it was as if the entire world had abandoned her. She was just that weak and helpless.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1903: The Widow

When King Dai left, Zu An waved his hand and ordered, “Open the coffin and examine the corpse!”

“Yes, sir!” Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth replied with a bow, then led their men to the center of the mourning hall where the coffin was. They knew that they were just going through the motions, but it had to be done.

When she saw them crudely push aside the coffin, Madam Jin almost fainted. She exclaimed, “Please be gentle, don’t disturb King Jin!”

Zu An said with a serious tone, “The madam has no need to worry; they know to not go too far. I suggest that the madam leave for a bit.”

It was a bit too cruel for her to watch such a scene, after all.

“No, I want to be here,” Madam Jin said, holding her head high stubbornly. She looked at her husband’s coffin with grief, tears trickling down her face uncontrollably.

Zu An thought to himself, *Is this woman made of water or something? She was crying the whole time earlier, and she’s crying again.* When he saw that she insisted on staying, however, he couldn’t say much and gestured for his subordinates to begin.

Soon after, the Embroidered Envoy examined the corpse with the help of a specialist. Because it hadn’t been long since King Jin’s death, and the coffin’s jade was ice-cold, the corpse had been maintained quite well. It hadn’t rotted or deteriorated. Apart from his face being a bit gray, he didn’t look that different from when he was alive. After all, King Jin had been sickly; his complexion had never been that rosy.

The coroner’s movements were skilled. He opened a toolkit, then used all sorts of instruments to examine every inch of King Jin’s body. A while later, he returned the tools to his pouch, then washed his hands in a copper pan. He nodded toward Zu An and said, “Chief Commander, the investigation is already complete.”

Zu An voiced his confirmation and gestured that they could leave. They had already decided on King Jin's cause of death beforehand. All of this was nothing more than going through the motions.

But who would have thought that Madam Jin would suddenly call out to them?

"Wait, what are the results?"

That coroner hesitated. He reflexively looked at Zu An.

When Madam Jin saw that, she summoned up her courage to walk up to Zu An. She raised her head and said, "As a victim of the household, I should be allowed to know my husband's cause of death, right?"

Perhaps because she was usually timid and gentle, her small face was a bit red from getting so worked up, her chest also rising and falling rapidly. She was clearly a bit scared, since she was facing the vicious Embroidered Envoy's Chief Commander.

When he saw how she was acting, Zu An couldn't help but think of his previous world's Three Kingdoms. Zhou Yu had died an untimely death, and Little Qiao had been dressed in mourning clothes, staying in the mourning hall full of grief and broken-heartedness. He sighed. He told the coroner to give her the answer.

The coroner nodded and said, "Reporting to Madam Jin, King Jin's body has always been sickly, and because he was too worked up, he ended up dying from shock."

"What?" Madam Jin exclaimed, turning pale with fright. He asked, "Wasn't my prince murdered ruthlessly by that Zu An?"

The coroner's expression was serious. He said, "I must ask the madam to trust my knowledge in this field."

He had looked as if was examining the corpse on the surface, but he had actually been dealing with the cover-up. After what he'd done, even if another coroner came to examine the corpse, they would come to the same conclusion. The Embroidered Envoy were professionals regardless of what they were doing.

"But so many people saw..." Madam Jin muttered to herself.

“What one sees isn’t always the truth,” Zu An replied.

Madam Jin bit her lip. Her entire body was shaking slightly, perhaps because of the emotions she was feeling or something else. A while later, she said calmly, “Chief Commander, I have some things to speak with you about alone.” She gave the other Embroidered Envoys a look afterward.

After some hesitation, Zu An waved his hand to dismiss his subordinates.

The Embroidered Envoys naturally had no objections. Madam Jin was a weak woman, after all; there was no way she would be able to harm the mysterious and incomprehensible Chief Commander, right?

When the Embroidered Envoys left, Madam Jin said to her maid, “You can withdraw as well.”

The maid was a bit hesitant, saying, “But that’s a bit...” She couldn’t just say directly that it was inappropriate for a man and woman to be alone in the same room together, right?

Madam Jin harrumphed. “We are in the master’s mourning hall. Could it be that Chief Commander would bully a weak woman like me?”

The maid figured that made sense as well. The Embroidered Envoy’s Chief Commander was just too terrifying for her, and she really didn’t want to stay here any longer than she had to.

...

When the others left, Zu An sent a ki transmission. “Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth, use this chance to get some intelligence from the people of the manor.”

“Understood!” Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth bowed in Zu An’s direction. They took a portion of the group with them, then ordered the remaining subordinates to stand guard over the room. No one was permitted to enter and disturb the Chief Commander without his orders.

The Embroidered Envoys didn’t think too much of it. Madam Jin seemed to have some secrets she wished to discuss with the Chief Commander, so they naturally couldn’t let anyone disturb the two.

When the surroundings calmed down, Zu An looked at the woman in mourning clothes across from him.

This woman really does look good in those clothes...

He frowned.

Why am I having such wandering thoughts today? Could it be because of that Nan Xun lass?

He collected his thoughts and asked with a light cough, "What does the madam wish to say to me?"

Madam Jin suddenly walked up to him, then kneeled down before him and said while choking emotionally, "Chief Commander, please uphold justice for this humble woman!"

"Madam, please rise!" Zu An exclaimed, startled. Even though the Embroidered Envoy carried exceptional status, this was the honorable wife of a prince! If anyone else were to see such a thing, many of them would accuse him of misconduct.

He reflexively lifted her up. He only sensed that it was inappropriate when he touched her hand's smooth skin, but retracting his hand would seem too deliberate. He could only silently support her to her feet. He could smell a faint fragrance from her during the brief moment of close-quarters contact. It smelled really good. After all, even though Madam Jin had to keep watch beside King Jin's coffin and dressed in an extremely simple manner, not using excessive cosmetics, women still had their unique scents.

When she sensed the scorching temperature from his palm, Madam Jin's heart also started pounding. She had never had physical contact with anyone apart from her husband. That powerful heat was completely different from King Jin.

"Madam Jin?" Zu An couldn't help but call out to her when he saw that she was in a daze.

"Huh?" Madam Jin snapped out of her blank look and quickly pulled back her hand.

What is happening to me?

She said with a hint of alarm, "That Zu An relied on the fact that he is favored by the crown princess to cruelly kill my husband. This humble one cannot find anyone else to rely on, so I can only ask Chief Commander to help me uphold justice."

Zu An raised his brows. He asked, "Did the madam not hear what the coroner just said? King Jin's death was an unexpected incident. His body was too weak and he was doomed to not live a long life. Madam should have already been prepared for this beforehand. I can only offer my condolences."

Madam Jin gritted her teeth. Her eyes were gleaming with tears. A while later, she said, "King Jin's condition was poor, but not to this extent... Even though he wasn't killed by Zu An, it was because of Zu An's threats that he was frightened to death. So, strictly speaking, that Mister Zu is still the killer."

Zu An sighed and said coldly, "If one wants to jump off a cliff, can others blame the cliff after the fact?"

Madam Jin was stunned. She knew that what he said made sense, but how could she remain that logical over this matter and not blame Zu An at all? She took a deep breath and said, "I understand Chief Commander's meaning, but that Zu scoundrel even sent people to attack this humble one's clan. It's absolutely preposterous!"

Zu An was stunned.

Why do I not know about this?

"You said that Zu scoundrel attacked your clan?" he asked.

Madam Jin nodded, saying, "Even though our He clan is a small clan, we still have some respect in our local land. Furthermore, I am King Jin's wife and everyone in the officialdom treats our clan with respect. But everything has changed over the past few days. I received letters from my clan that the higher-ups have started nitpicking and starting all kinds of quarrels with the local officials. Apart from receiving that Zu scoundrel's provocation, who else would do such a thing?!"

She was still a madam, after all. Even though King Jin had died, there was no reason for anyone in government to target her homeland. After thinking about it, she'd concluded that only Zu An had the motive. He had first killed her

husband, and then had gone after her clan to cut the weeds and eliminate the roots! It really is He really was worse than a beast!

As he listened to her sob, Zu An frowned. He said, "That Zu An was immediately accused and forced to stay in the palace. The Embroidered Envoy has been monitoring him, so he had no chance of troubling your clan."

"But who else could it be but him?" Madam Jin exclaimed furiously. "He is too close to the Eastern Palace's people, so he definitely has a way of sending out information."

Zu An said grimly, "The crown prince is King Jin's brother. Even if the people of the Eastern Palace are close to him, how could they possibly help him do such a thing?"

"But..."

Madam Jin wanted to continue, but Zu An interrupted her, "I have already said that what you see may not always be the truth. Has anyone spoken to King Jin recently, perhaps to convince him to act so recklessly and start a conflict with that Zu An?"

Madam Jin was stunned. She replied, "Is Chief Commander saying that someone incited my husband to go after that Zu An?"

After some hesitation, Zu An said, "I should not be telling you these things, but seeing how brokenhearted the madam is... Sigh, I will just tell you."

"The capital looks calm on the surface, but there are actually many undercurrents brewing. His majesty has passed, and the princes desire the imperial throne. That is why we suspect that someone deliberately provoked King Jin to go after Zu An, which would thus eliminate one of the Eastern Palace's capable men and cause the crown prince's side to suffer a huge blow. Then, they would reap all the benefits."

"Ahhh!" Madam Jin exclaimed in shock, but because her small mouth was too delicate, even in that situation, not even a chicken egg would fit through her mouth.

"Has the madam thought of anyone?" Zu An asked, staring into her eyes.

Madam Jin's expression changed several times. In the end, she slowly exhaled, saying, "Madam Dai came to see me a while back and seemed to have talked to my husband in a private discussion. I've never asked my husband about official matters, so I don't know what they really talked about."

She was overwhelmed with horror. No wonder King Dai had been so diligent over the past few days; so it turned out those two had both harbored unfathomable motives!

Zu An thought, *As expected.*

It seems that after King Dai and the Meng clan formed an alliance, they provoked King Jin to target me. All of it was to lower the Eastern Palace's prestige. But they probably never thought I would fight back so directly and just kill King Jin.

And yet, doing so only moved their plans forward. That must be why they continued to scheme against me again and again.

If it were anyone else, they would have been a cold corpse by now. The only thing they never expected was that both the empress and crown princess would be on my side.

I wonder if all of this was the scheme of Meng Yi or that Madam Dai...

Madam Jin suddenly clasped his hand and looked at him. She said quietly, "Chief Commander, if you can help this humble woman get revenge, I will definitely properly repay you."

Her eyes were watery, and her voice was even a bit sweeter than usual.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1904: Transaction

Zu An was a bit shaken up. He likely wouldn't have such a huge reaction if it were another charming and beautiful woman who threw herself at him. However, when a little pure white flower suddenly acted so lovable, it really was a bit hard for him to handle.

He managed to collect his thoughts with difficulty, asking, "Is the so-called revenge referring to that Zu An?"

Madam Jin nodded, saying, "That's right. Even though I know he might also be a victim in this entire affair, my husband did die because of him. There wouldn't have been so many issues if he had adhered to a minister's etiquette, and I wouldn't be all alone now."

She knew that Zu An was a popular person in the crown princess' faction. She understood her sister-in-law too well. That woman always made the most rational decision and always looked at things from the perspective of benefits and interests. How could a dead sibling of the crown prince be worth as much as a mighty general of hers? Judging from the Embroidered Envoy's tone, she already sensed the palace's attitude. She knew that if she let the natural course of events play out, not much would probably happen to that Zu scoundrel, and he would likely just get a slap on the wrist at most. If no one in the imperial palace made a big deal out of it, what could a pitiful widow like her who had just lost her husband do to get revenge? She didn't come from a famous family, and it was hard to say if she could even protect herself now, let alone being able to get any help.

Zu An felt rather vexed as he listened. Just what kind of thing is this? How was he going to get revenge on himself?

Madam Jin really isn't easy to deal with...

That haughty little tyrant King Jin was already dead, so that was that, but this woman was also potential trouble. It was fine that she was asking for his help, but if she ended up asking for someone else's help, that would create a lot of enemies for no reason.

It might be better in the long run if I just get rid of her...

He was shocked when he thought of that.

What is going on with me? Why did I suddenly have such a vicious thought?

In the end, Madam Jin was an innocent woman, so none of this could be blamed on her.

Madam Jin had no idea that she had just brushed past the gateway of hell. She continued, "Apart from that Zu guy, I also want revenge against the

mastermind who harmed my husband behind the scenes, namely, Madam Dai.” She was even clenching her teeth as she spoke. There was an expression of hatred on her delicate face.

“Madam Dai?” Zu An asked, stunned. He had never expected the one she hated the most to be that person. Shouldn’t it have been King Dai or the Meng clan?

When she saw the puzzlement in his expression, Madam Jin said, “That Madam Dai is the most despicable. On the surface, she always said we were good sisters, but she turned around and immediately aimed a knife at us. This was probably all her scheme. That woman is crafty and cunning. I thought we didn’t have much of a clash of interests and didn’t mind being her friend, but how could I have expected her to do this to me?!”

Zu An understood the hatred she felt a bit. That kind of hypocritical and vicious person was quite detestable. However, he didn’t agree. This was a grudge between them, so why did he have to get involved? He merely replied casually, “The repayment madam mentioned earlier, what exactly does it entail?”

He figured that the amount of gambling chips Madam Jin could bring to the table was limited, and he could just find some random pretext to refuse her later.

When she sensed that he lacked interest, a hint of a conflicted expression appeared on Madam Jin’s face. Of course she understood that she didn’t have much to offer. Even though she was a madam in name, her husband’s condition had never been good, dooming him to pass on early. It was only because the daughters of the capital’s top-level clans hadn’t been willing to marry him that they chose her. When her husband was still alive, she had been able to bask in his glory a bit. After all, King Jin was the son who was most doted on among the princes. But now, it seemed that his majesty had already passed away, and King Jin was also dead. What else did she still have left to rely on?

As someone from a small clan, she was fully aware that even though the capital was prosperous, it was still a vicious and greedy place. Now that she was a madam without her husband, not even the servants in the manor would treat her like a big deal. Furthermore, she was more worried about her clan back home. Without her own backing, her family could get involved too. She clearly didn’t want much at all, and all she wanted was to spend the rest of her

life in peace, but fate loved to mess with people like that. She and her family had ended up mysteriously being caught up in the struggle for the throne. More importantly, the real mastermind had only targeted the He clan to smear that Zu An's reputation. They hadn't even considered that the He clan could be destroyed as a result.

When she thought about how she not only hadn't been able to bring her family glory, and had even brought them a huge disaster, Madam Jin was wracked with grief. She thought about her parents who loved her dearly, and about her adorable younger siblings; her expression grew firm. Her life was practically over, so she had to do something for them.

When he saw that she remained silent, Zu An cupped his hands and said, "I've already told you what needed to be said. I offer my condolences to the madam."

Afterward, he turned around to leave. For some reason, he just felt as if something wasn't right today. The scenes he had seen on his previous world's computer screens kept showing up in his mind.

I need to leave this blasted place as quickly as possible and properly cool off.

Suddenly, Madam Jin said with a trembling voice, "Wait. Take a good look at me."

Zu An frowned.

Did this woman cultivate some mental attack skill that's activated through the eyes?

Heh, you actually vainly want to use that type of skill on me? You really are courting death.

He coldly turned around, expecting her attack. Then, he would properly teach her what a real mental attack was.

However, what he didn't expect was that what met his gaze wasn't a spiritual attack, but rather a pair of exceptionally gentle and misty eyes.

While Zu An was confused as to what she meant, Madam Jin undid her collar, and her clothes slid off of her body just like that. In that instant, the entire room became a bit brighter.

Zu An began breathing hurriedly. He directly turned around, asking, "What is the meaning of this, madam?"

Madam Jin's face blushed. She was also a bit flustered. She had always followed the rules and was an obedient woman in people's eyes. Why had she done something so daring today? Even so, she quickly recalled what had happened and her expression became firm. She walked over to Zu An's side and tightly held him from behind, saying, "This is the repayment I spoke of earlier."

Zu An's entire body instantly grew hard. His voice was a bit hoarse as he asked, "Does the madam understand what you're doing?"

"I do," Madam Jin said; a clear trickle of tears couldn't help but fall down her face. "This humble one is all alone with no one to depend on from now on. All I wish for is someone to lean on for shelter."

Zu An became silent. He was actually shaken up with emotions. In that instant, he engaged in countless mental battles.

Madam Jin took a deep breath and said again, "Chief Commander, don't worry. Only the two of us will know about this, and no one else will find out. I won't bother Chief Commander about anything else, and only ask the Chief Commander to help me get revenge. From today on, Chief Commander... can come any time he wishes."

"This is just a transaction?" Zu An asked, raising his brows. This was the first time he had found the Embroidered Envoy clothes so unnecessarily thick. He was feeling really stuffy and hot all of a sudden.

"Yes!" Madam Jin felt as if her heart were being cut out as she replied. She was a madam for better or for worse, so why did she need to degrade herself like this?

For some reason, however, she didn't feel all that terrible. Instead, her heart was beating really quickly, and she even felt mysteriously expectant. That man's tall and straight figure, and the entirely different sense of masculinity he gave off, both made her feel a mysterious urge. She only acted bright and neat on the surface, but in reality, she had always felt like an elder with one foot already in the grave. And yet, in the moment, she felt as if she had come alive again and become a lively young lady who was full of youthfulness. She was full of beautiful imagination toward the future.

She was worried that the other man would storm off in a huff. Then, she would really be too embarrassed to go on living. So, she didn't wait for his reply and ran into his arms. She got up on her tiptoes and kissed him.

An explosion went off in Zu An's mind. With his current level of self-control, if it had been a pretty and flirtatious woman who tried to seduce him, he wouldn't even give her a second glance. However, it was actually this kind of good-natured madam who was awkwardly throwing herself at him. The destructive power of that was many times greater. Furthermore, perhaps because of the unusual setting they were in, he felt many times more sensitive than usual. What man could endure such temptation?

Soon, these two young and vigorous bodies were wrapped tightly around each other.

...

In King Jin's private garden, several lesser maids were sweeping a small path between the flowers with their brooms.

"It's been so long since anyone visited this place. I have no idea why the head maid told us to clean up this place..."

"Exactly! Even the master didn't really come here even when he was still around. The last time he came to admire the flowers was when the madam had just married into our clan. Now that the master is dead, there's even less of a chance of anyone coming here."

"Lower your voice! If the head maid hears you, she's going to punish you again. She has good intentions for telling us to do this too. The Embroidered Envoy is ferociously interrogating the servants of the manor right now, so she probably moved us here to protect us."

"Tsk, why isn't she here herself then? It's been so long since this place has been cleaned that it's completely overgrown. This path has even become much narrower, and you have to cram your way through with every step. Even my hand was scraped just now."

"Yeah, that's right! The ground is slippery and wet. I almost fell many times already."

“There was a light shower earlier, so that's why there are dewdrops everywhere. Everyone, be careful. Once the Embroidered Envoys leave, we should be allowed to go back.”

...

Meanwhile, in the front courtyard, Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth were questioning who had come and visited King Jin recently, and what they could have told him. At first, none of the servants were willing to say anything to avoid unnecessary trouble. They were scared that they would say some things they weren't supposed to and end up in a disaster. However, the two finally couldn't take it anymore. They took one of the glib-tongued servants and pressed him down against the table.

Smack! Smack! Smack!

Dai Seventh grabbed his subordinate's rod and brought it down fiercely on the servant's bottom. The servant screamed bitterly and struggled in pain.

“Lie down properly!” Dai Seventh shouted, and another round of beating ensued.

The servant's entire body trembled and he grabbed the edges of the table nervously. He didn't dare to move around randomly anymore. His face was full of tears as he begged for mercy. “Please be more gentle, please! It hurts!”

“It should hurt. Look at this good-for-nothing, you just had to have force used on you first. Have you remembered now?” Chen Eighth sneered from off to the side.

“I do remember, I do!” the servant exclaimed tearfully.

Why did I have to talk back with an attitude? The Embroidered Envoy has always been a terrifying group!

“Tell us about every single person who has come and gone through King Jin Manor as of late. I'm sure all of you have heard a bit of what they said while bringing tea and refreshments. Those who speak will be rewarded, and those who can't tell us anything will follow us back to the Embroidery House so we can properly help you jog your memories,” Dai Seventh said with a sinister tone.

The servants were all horrified. What kind of place was the Embroidery House? They'd heard that even the high officials of the court weren't able to leave that place alive.

"I'll talk, I'll talk!" The servants were all striving to be the first to speak, as if they were scared that one of their colleagues would say what they knew first, so they would have nothing else to say.

Dai Seventh said seriously, "Have them interrogated separately and do it one at a time. You'd better not make things up, because if we find out that you are, we'll teach you what it means to wish you were dead instead."

"We wouldn't dare, we wouldn't dare..." the servants immediately said with apologetic smiles. Only then did they speak about everything they'd heard and seen.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1905: I'll Help You Get Revenge

Madam Jin was lying on her stomach on the coffin, face to face with King Jin. She reflexively clutched her mouth to not make any sound.

"My husband, if your spirit is watching from heaven, you'll definitely understand me, right? I'm all alone without anyone to depend on. I need someone to rely on. The Chief Commander was able to defeat King Dai's guardian so easily. He definitely has the ability to help you get revenge."

In truth, she already knew who her real enemy was. She didn't feel that much hatred toward Zu An anymore. In the end, he was also just a victim caught up in the conspiracy. Even if it weren't him in that position, they would have done something similar. In contrast, King Dai and Madam Dai were the true masterminds. The Meng clan likely had a hand in it as well. Every single one of the forces involved was an enormous power that a humble woman like her couldn't hope to compare to.

She was a widowed madam who couldn't even protect her own family. At the very least, the Chief Commander could help her protect the He clan. And for all of that, she naturally had to pay the price...

My husband, please forgive me!

Suddenly, King Jin, who was lying in the coffin, opened his eyes and stared at her furiously. He roared, "No, I don't understand! I won't forgive you!"

"Huh?" Madam Jin's entire body trembled, and she felt as if her soul had almost left her body. She roused herself awake and discovered that she was sitting on her bed, her entire body drenched in sweat. When she looked around her, she discovered that she was sleeping in her own room.

"Was all of that just a dream?" Madam Jin murmured to herself. She reflexively touched her scorching hot cheeks, thinking, "But why would I dream about something like that?"

Her personal maid Dong'er quickly entered when she heard the activity, asking, "Madam, is something wrong?"

Madam Jin was surprised. She asked with a reddened face, "Dong'er, how did I get here?" She remembered that she had been in King Jin's mourning hall! She seemed to have dreamt an enchanting dream, but she couldn't recall many of the exact details.

Dong'er began to chatter away while gesturing, "Madam, you fainted from crying in the mourning hall! It's not that this servant is trying to shoot my mouth off, but the master has already passed, so madam needs to take care of your body. You can't ruin your body through crying..."

She continued to nag on endlessly, but Madam Jin reflexively ignored it all and only heard that she had 'fainted'.

Did I really just faint from broken-heartedness in the mourning hall?

But why don't I remember anything?

She could vaguely sense that something wasn't right, and yet she couldn't exactly pinpoint what it was. She suddenly thought of something and quickly asked, "How did I return to this place after I fainted?"

Dong'er replied, "The Embroidered Envoy's Chief Commander carried you back."

“Huh?” Madam Jin exclaimed, now completely stunned. Her cheeks turned red, and she glared at the servant in humiliation, exclaiming, “Dong’er! He is a man; how could you let him carry me?!”

Dong’er stuck out her tongue, saying “This servant is so weak, so I’m not strong enough to carry the madam, you know? Besides, Chief Commander didn’t tell me to carry you either. He’s really scary, so this servant didn’t dare to say anything.”

Madam Jin’s entire body became a bit weak when she heard that another man had carried her back to her room. She gave the maid an accusatory look, replying, “Then what if he took advantage of me? Would you have let him do whatever he wanted to?”

Dong’er was stunned. She exclaimed, “Madam, what are you thinking? Even though the Embroidered Envoy are fierce, we all know that they are loyal and devoted to the royal family! Furthermore, the Chief Commander looks dignified and upright; how could he do something like that?”

Madam Jin was stunned.

That’s right! Why would I have such thoughts? This really is weird.

The Chief Commander’s tall and straight figure appeared in her mind. Her face couldn’t help but become red. She wondered what he looked like without his mask on.

I remember that I wanted to remove his mask and take a look several times, but he didn’t let me...

She was stunned when she thought of that.

When did that happen? Why can’t I remember anything?

Was that also in my dreams...

When she saw her enter a daze, Dong’er just assumed that she was uncomfortable from finding out that she had been carried by another man. She quickly consoled her, saying, “Madam, don’t worry too much. The Embroidered Envoy are all monsters in the eyes of everyone else in the capital. No one would treat them like actual men.”

“Monsters, huh...” Madam Jin murmured, her legs inadvertently twitching.

He really did seem like a monster, he wasn't like a human at all...

She immediately clutched her face.

What is wrong with me? Why do I have all these random thoughts?

Don't tell me that it really was all because of that dream I had earlier?

He Yuan, He Yuan, how can you have a dream like that? Do you still have any sense of shame left?

She suddenly thought of something and quickly ordered, “Dong'er, you're not allowed to speak of this matter to anyone. If anyone else finds out, I'll be too ashamed to meet anyone ever again!”

“This servant already knows, and that Chief Commander warned me too. He was really scary,” Dong'er said. She couldn't help but shiver when she recalled how the other side had threatened her.

But he only carried her here after she fainted and it's not as if he slept with madam, so what was he so nervous for?

Madam Jin sighed in relief when she heard what the maid said. At the same time, she couldn't help but have a good impression of the Chief Commander.

That man is surprisingly considerate and did this for the sake of my reputation.

“By the way, where is that Chief Commander? Is he still here?” she asked.

Dong'er shook her head and said, “He left after carrying you here. But he left behind some Embroidered Envoys to guard the manor, saying that it was to protect us.”

“He left...” Madam Jin muttered, and her little mouth opened slightly. For some reason, she felt a sort of empty feeling.

“Isn't it great that he left? The Embroidered Envoy is so scary; so many of our servants had their bottoms beaten viciously. They're still crying for mommy and daddy right now,” Dong'er grumbled. However, she couldn't help but size up the madam. Her brows were curved and her mouth was small... The

madam really was pretty, and her complexion seemed to be much rosier than before, making her look even more stunning.

However... Perhaps she was just seeing things, but she felt as if the madam's mouth seemed to be a bit bigger than before. Was it because she'd cried too much, or was it because she'd had something in there for a long time?

I don't think I prepared any foods like that for her recently, though?

"Dong'er, help me make some preparations. I want to take a bath and change my clothes," Madam Jin said, shifting awkwardly. For some reason, she felt a really uncomfortable sticky sensation.

"Yes, ma'am," Dong'er replied.

...

Meanwhile, after Zu An returned Madam Jin to her chambers, he had returned to the mourning hall. He was even a bit alarmed when he recalled how absurd what had just happened was. The two of them seemed to have been bewitched, not having any rationality left.

He had suddenly releasing something. After he released all of his desires, his mind was full of clarity.

This isn't normal!

He looked around. Suddenly, he sniffed, and his gaze landed on the ashes that remained in the incense burner. He walked over and pinched it. Then, he moved it closer to smell it better. Suddenly, he exclaimed, "Worries Be Gone Rosemary?"

The Baopu Sutra had a record of this item, but he'd never expected that such a thing that had long been lost to history would make another appearance. Those who were affected by its smell would forget everything that happened. Even if there were some leftover memories, they would only think that it was all from a dream. It was one of the best drugs for sexual assault. Countless people who had impure thoughts dreamed of such a thing.

However, the drug was extremely hard to create, and the formula had already been lost. The ingredients needed were also rare and hard to find. The original creator of the drug was a genius in medicine refining, but he hadn't

used his brilliance for the betterment of the world. He had really strange tastes; he didn't like young ladies, and instead only wanted married women. By relying on this drug, he had been able to sleep with countless famous beautiful madams. After the affair, they didn't even know what happened! He could even become sworn brothers with their husbands during the day, while at night, as the couple was drugged, he would take the man's place.

Just like that, he had lived for several years like an immortal. However, paper could never cover fire forever.

There had been a famous couple; because of an accident, though the husband could still do it, he hadn't been able to impregnate anyone. They hadn't said anything to anyone else, though. The medicine master hadn't known that, and ended up getting the madam pregnant. The husband had erupted into a violent rage. However, the madam was also dumbfounded, and after looking into it, they had ended up pointing their suspicion at the medicine master.

The whole affair was finally exposed, and countless victims had hunted him down. In the end, the medicine master died an incredibly miserable death, and his Worries Be Gone Rosemary was lost.

"Why would this thing appear here?" Zu An muttered, his brows furrowing tightly.

He suddenly recalled King Dai's unnatural actions and immediately realized something. So it was him!

He walked over to the coffin and looked down at King Jin, whose complexion was an ashen gray. Perhaps it was because of the reflections of the surrounding cold jade, but his body shone a faint green color, making him look a bit sinister.

Zu An sighed, saying, "You really are pitiful. You ended up being used and gave your life away. Then, as soon as you died, your older brother immediately set his eyes on your wife.

"Don't blame me. Even if I hadn't been here, someone else would have taken advantage of Madam Jin. In a sense, I actually saved her.

"This is Worries Be Gone Rosemary, something your big brother King Dai used. This drug has a benefit, which is that your madam won't remember a

single thing about what happened. To her, she's still a wife who's fully devoted to you.

“I'll help you protect her, and I'll find the real mastermind. That can be considered getting revenge for you.”

Perhaps the corpse in the coffin heard what he said, as King Jin's sinister expression now seemed much more gentle.

Zu An turned around to leave. When he left, he ordered Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth, “You should continue to stand guard around King Jin Manor and protect Madam Jin. Make sure to pay special attention to King Dai. Do not let him come into contact with Madam Jin alone.”

Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth were stunned, but they didn't dare to voice their doubts. “Understood!”

Zu An paused for a moment, then said, Furthermore, send some people to look into who is targeting Madam Jin's He clan and protect them. Look into who is causing trouble.”

“Understood!”

Zu An turned around and gave Madam Jin's room a look. He thought to himself that this entire affair was a misunderstanding, so perhaps it wouldn't be too bad for her to just think of it all as a dream and forget about it. With his mind made up, he disappeared into the darkness, leaving King Jin Manor.

...

When he left, Dai Seventh and Chen Eighth couldn't help but hide in a corner and whisper to each other.

“Say, why do you think Chief Commander is so intent on taking care of Madam Jin? He didn't end up falling for her, did he?”

“Heh, Madam Jin is charming and pitiful, and that small mouth is just like the beauties described in books. I've never seen such a delicate mouth and eyebrows. There's also a pitiful air about her that would make any man feel a desire to protect her.”

“But she is a madam, for better or for worse. Do you think...”

“Is that something we should be thinking about? We just need to follow orders.”

...

Meanwhile, in King Jin Manor’s rear residence, the entire place was full of steam. Madam Jin was lying in the bathtub, her fair skin now carrying a red blush. With a perplexed expression, she murmured, “Was all that... really just a dream?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1906: Retaliation

When Zu An entered the palace, he immediately went to visit the crown princess to tell her about the results of his investigation. Even though he was supposed to be under ‘house arrest’ in the capital, what did that have to do with the Embroidered Envoy’s Chief Commander? In that line of work, no one would stop him from entering and leaving the palace. The Embroidered Envoy had a vicious reputation. Regardless of who it was, no one wanted to get too involved with them. It was to the extent that he could meet with Bi Linglong in private and no one else in the Eastern Palace could object to it. After all, the Embroidered Envoy was a secret intelligence organization, so their interactions with others would definitely be classified. None of the Eastern Palace’s eunuchs and maids would dare to eavesdrop on that kind of conversation.

Bi Linglong was a bit absent-minded when she looked at the dark golden-clothed individual behind a sinister mask. A while later, she said, “I’m still more used to your Golden Token Eleven clothes.”

In the past, in the secret dungeon, the two had worked together to face Zhao Han’s split soul. After fighting together through life and death, there were practically no secrets left between them. When they came out of the secret dungeon, in order to combine what they both knew, they had told each other what resources and powers they had at their disposal.

When she found out that Zu An was Golden Token Eleven, Bi Linglong had felt so blessed that she almost fainted on the spot. After all, she had almost lost her life during the Devil Sect’s assault. It was only thanks to Golden

Token Eleven that she was saved. Later, the two of them had come into contact with each other several times and she couldn't help but develop a good impression of that mysterious golden token envoy.

But in the secret dungeon, because of various reasons, she had ended up giving her body to Zu An. The two had fought together while drenched in blood, so she had ended up liking him before she realized it. Her feelings for that golden token envoy naturally couldn't compare to what she felt Zu An at that point. For some reason, though, she had still felt a bit of regret in the dead of night sometimes. That Golden Token Eleven had been like a trace of moonlight in her times of youth, filling her with regret; it had felt like an experience that was hard to forget about for the rest of her life.

After she met Zu An, she had already buried that darkness deep inside her heart. She'd just treated it as a secret that she would never speak of again. She often hadn't been able to help but feel guilt over that. She'd felt as if she really wasn't a good woman for liking two men at the same time. As for that fat idiot Zhao Ruizhi, she had never treated him as a man.

But who would have thought that both of the men she liked were actually the same person? The tremendous feeling of bliss she had felt was still a strong memory. No wonder she had felt a mysterious sense of familiarity from the two of them; he was the same person! That night, she had been exceptionally moved. She had no longer felt as embarrassed and proactively embraced him that night.

Zu An chuckled, saying, "I'll wear the Golden Token Eleven outfit when I see you in the future."

"Okay," Bi Linglong said. Her face reddened, and her heart rate sped up.

...

The two chatted for a while longer, and Bi Linglong's thoughts returned to proper matters. She knew that this was a good chance to deal King Dai a blow, so she immediately gave out orders. She gathered all of her ministers who were loyal to the Eastern Palace to discuss their plans going forward. The whole group spoke for a few more hours. When Bi Linglong saw everyone else, however, she discovered that Zu An was already gone.

"Momo, where did he go?" Bi Linglong asked.

"Which 'he' are you referring to?" Rong Mo asked, stunned.

"Of course it's... Ahem, I'm talking about the Embroidered Envoy's Chief Commander," Bi Linglong said. She thought to herself, Why is this maid getting dumber and dumber?

"Oh, him? He already left a while ago," Rong Mo replied.

"When did he leave?" Bi Linglong asked.

"Around when your highness gathered the other subjects," Rong Mo answered.

Bi Linglong felt a bit disappointed and frustrated when she heard the reply.

He actually left so early.

She couldn't help but feel a bit resentful. Perhaps she was imagining things, but they seemed to have become a lot more estranged. When she recalled those strange questions he had asked her, her pretty brows furrowed.

Did he find out something I don't know about?

...

The next morning, many subjects had begun discussing things spiritedly with each other. What was happening today? There was actually a morning court session, and all of the subjects had to go! Not even his majesty had held morning court sessions every day. After the battle of Violet Mountain, it had been even longer since they last had a court session. As of late, if someone had an important thing to bring up, they went to the Eastern Palace, or to the empress at the Palace of Peace. Why would anyone need to hold a morning court session?

As the officials all arranged themselves in the throne room, the crown prince finally came in late. From his fuming face, it seemed as if he clearly didn't really want to do it. In his opinion, a morning court session wasn't even as interesting as playing with crickets. But everyone else still needed him, the crown prince even if just in name, to sit there. Between that and his fear of the crown princess, he had no choice but to show up.

Immediately after, the crown princess and Liu Ning initiated the proceedings from behind the curtain in the emperor's place, one on the left and one on the right. They were women, after all, so they needed to be separated from the subjects with pearl curtains.

First of all, once the morning court session was initiated according to procedure, the Meng Clan and King Dai led a group of subjects to voice their complaints. The murder of King Jin was brought up again, and they wanted the court to punish the murderer Zu An severely.

The other subjects' attention shifted to Zu An, but they saw that he just stood there indifferently, as if it didn't have anything to do with him. Many people frowned, sensing that something wasn't quite right.

Sure enough, the Eastern Palace's officials voiced their objections. "Her highness the empress has already assigned the Embroidered Envoy to investigate this matter, and there should already be a result."

The empress gave Zu An a glance.

That kid really is pretty handsome. Just looking at him standing there is enough to make my entire body heat up.

She said with a smile, "Have the Embroidered Envoy send in someone to report on the situation!"

She naturally knew that the Embroidered Envoy Chief Commander was actually standing right there, so she said that to help him out.

Soon after, a Silver Token Envoy rushed over. Zu An saw that it was actually Xiao Jianren. His condition seemed to have improved quite a bit. Xiao Jianren voiced the conclusion that King Jin had died from excessive anger triggering his body's poor condition, and that there were no external wounds.

The entire court immediately erupted into a commotion!

King Dai couldn't hold himself back and was the first to curse, "There is a hidden plot behind this, there definitely is!"

Meng Yi frowned slightly when he saw that. Wasn't this son-in-law losing his cool a bit too easily?

Do you need to say that yourself in this kind of situation? Look at the empress and crown princess; they never have to say their intentions themselves and it's always their subordinates who do it. That allows them to always be in a position where they can advance or retreat.

My daughter has controlled him too strictly. He doesn't even understand something like this. It's such a pity that Chan'er was born a woman and that she could only marry this idiot.

But with how things were, he could only give his subordinates a look. Many subjects spoke up to support King Dai.

"That's right, so many people saw King Jin murdered by Zu An; how could there not be any external injuries?!"

"This humble official requests for the Ministry of Justice and Commandant of Justice's people to investigate this matter again together!"

...

When he saw the other subjects get all worked up, an official under the Eastern Palace retorted with a sneer, "Are you questioning the fairness of the Embroidered Envoy right now?"

When those words were spoken, the entire palace instantly became quiet. They reflexively looked at Xiao Jianren, whose expression was ice-cold. Even though he was a trifling Silver Token Envoy, he represented the entire Embroidery House right now. The Embroidered Envoys had always been the ruthless sort. They had left countless important ministers destitute and ruined. Who dared to offend them?

When he saw that the others became quiet, Meng Yi could only speak up as well. "They are naturally not questioning the Embroidered Envoy, but this matter is related to the death of a prince. It does need to be treated with a bit more seriousness."

With him taking the lead, many people spoke up in agreement.

"That's right! We should have those from the Ministry of Justice look into it."

"I suggest that Commandant of Justice Jiang personally looks into it. Sir Jiang has always been impartial, the spokesperson of the law. That is something everyone has seen!"

...

Bi Linglong frowned slightly. King Dai and the Meng clan's influence seemed to be greater than she had imagined. Her side hadn't felt that to be the case when they worked together to face King Qi, and only now did they realize that the other side had actually already roped in so many people.

Xiao Jianren spoke up and said, "Our Embroidery House does not mind letting others investigate this case, but if the results are the same as our conclusion, may I request for all the sirs who caused a commotion here today to accompany us back to the Embroidery House as compensation?"

When they heard that, those officials that were still arguing noisily gave in. Who wanted to put their own clans on the line for this?

King Dai didn't share their fears. When he saw the situation, he said with a cold snort, "I am willing to make that bet with you! The Ministry of Justice and the Commandant of Justice's people should go, and it's best if we throw in Magistrate Yin and the Security Officer's people into it! That way, there should be no opportunities for falsification."

If there was anyone who could scheme with all of those departments, their influence would be no weaker than that of the emperor himself. Like hell they would still be arguing here if that was the case! As for the threat of the Embroidered Envoy, he didn't attach any importance to it. He was a glorious king. Would they really dare to arrest him in the Embroidery House? When he thought about how his plans with Madam Jin had been interrupted, and his own guardian had been captured by their Chief Commander, he found the Embroidered Envoy extremely unsightly.

Xiao Jianren harrumphed. "King Dai, please do not be so impatient. This matter has a huge connection to you."

"What do you mean?" King Dai exclaimed in alarm.

"According to our investigations, the reason why King Jin targeted the Murong clan, Qin clan, and then Sir Zu in such an aggressive manner was actually because there was someone in the background who harbored unfathomable

motives. They secretly incited disharmony. In the end, the one who instigated all of this is the one who truly harmed his highness King Jin,” Xiao Jianren replied coldly.

There was a huge uproar when those words were spoken. The Eastern Palace’s people all looked at King Dai. The others reflexively followed their gaze too. Everyone who could stand in this throne room was intelligent. They immediately knew that the one who had the greatest to gain out of all of this was King Dai. In other words, he had the greatest motive. He had always been jumping up and down over the matter, meaning that he clearly cared a lot about it.

Bi Linglong asked with a smile, “May I dare ask who this mastermind behind the scene is?”

Xiao Jianren said coldly, “It is none other than his highness King Dai right here!”

King Dai’s entire body became ice-cold. However, Meng Yi erupted into fury, yelling, “Simply preposterous! Do you know that planting false evidence against a king is a crime that is enough to eradicate your entire clan?!”

The empress glanced at Zu An from her high seat. Then, she shifted her gaze to Xiao Jianren and asked, “Do you have proof for what you have said?”

Xiao Jianren bowed and said, “Reporting to your highness, I have people here who can attest to it.”

Then, he presented a memo containing the oral confessions of the servants from King Jin Manor and other eyewitnesses.

The empress gave it a look, then handed it to her subjects to read out loud. On it, it was written that on a certain year, month, and date, Madam Dai and King Dai visited King Jin in succession, and a rough account of what had been said. King Jin had then become furious and rushed out of the manor.

“Those are nothing more than the complaints of servants; how can they serve as proof? As for how my wife and I have both acted, Madam Jin understands best. She can serve as a witness for us!” King Dai urgently said.

The empress wanted to say something, but Bi Linglong was the first to say, “In that case, bring in Madam Jin!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1907: Madam Dai's Skills

Soon after, a woman dressed in white mourning clothes entered the court session. The previously noisy court suddenly fell silent, as those present began sizing her up. They sighed in amazement.

What a delicate and pretty woman!

Because of her temperament, she had still remained inside more even after becoming the madam of a king. This was the first time many people in the court had met her. They couldn't help but find her breathtaking. Her pretty brows were furrowed slightly as if she was grieving over something. It made others unable to help but want to take her into their arms to comfort her. Her teary eyes made her look as if she had been weeping, making those present feel pity.

A woman like this needs to be cherished and protected forever!

Normally, her entirely white outfit would be a bit too bland. However, her tender and replete cherry mouth made her entire being seem to come alive. Madam Jin had been beautiful to begin with, and now that she had this kind of pitiful bearing, it gave her even more of a unique charm.

Most of the people in this court session were male, and in their position, who didn't have three or four concubines? They were all veterans used to women. But when they saw that delicate and pretty figure, they all couldn't help but feel a protective desire.

Madam Jin was a bit alarmed when she saw that everyone present was looking at her. She instinctively lowered her head. She continued her small, quick steps and arrived at the head seat of the throne room. She paid her respects to the empress, crown prince, and crown princess.

"Sister-in-law, please hurry and rise," the crown prince said. Even though he was stupid, he could still discern between beautiful and ugly. He felt that this sister-in-law was really pretty. He stared at her clothes and wondered whether to have Linglong dress the same way, because she'd definitely look pretty too.

“Thank you, crown prince,” Madam Jin said, then walked to the side with her head lowered. She just happened to see the Embroidered Envoy standing there. She reflexively felt joy, but when she saw that it was Xiao Jianren and not the Chief Commander, she felt a bit disappointed. She secretly looked around, but she didn’t see that familiar figure. She immediately became nervous.

“Provide Madam Jin with a seat,” Bi Linglong said; she couldn't help but feel sympathetic when she saw the other woman's reaction.

“Thank you, crown princess,” Madam Jin said with a bow.

When she sat down, Meng Yi was the first to speak. He pointed at Zu An and asked, “Isn’t Madam Jin overwhelmed with grief? This person is the one who truly harmed King Jin and caused his death.”

Madam Jin followed the source of the sound and just happened to see Zu An standing there. She couldn't help but become stunned. This was that incredibly vicious murderer they had spoken of?

He does have a bit of a grand and outstanding bearing...

After the previous night’s enlightenment, she already knew that he wasn’t the main culprit. Now, when she saw that he was handsome and confident, the last bit of resentment she felt also disappeared. For some reason, when she saw his expression, she also felt a vague sense of familiarity.

In the end, no matter which world it was, appearances were still important.

She lowered her head and replied, “Yesterday, when the Embroidered Envoy inspected my husband’s remains, they found out that he didn’t die because of Sir Zu. Instead, his body couldn't handle the stress.”

When the court heard that even the victim’s wife was repeating the same story, many people released a breath of relief.

Meng Yi’s side had furrowed brows, but it was too late for regrets.

I’ve been too careless. I didn’t immediately send some people to examine King Jin’s corpse to have the evidence frozen in place.

But who could have expected this result? So many people personally saw Zu An snap King Jin's neck, and yet he really was able to invert black and white!

What is going on with the Embroidered Envoy? Aren't they usually impartial?

Could it be that they've already secretly sided with the crown princess?

No, that's impossible. The palace is still under the empress' control. Otherwise, it doesn't make sense for her to not have realized anything.

Bi Linglong spoke up and said, "The Embroidered Envoy came to the conclusion that King Jin seemed to have been instigated by King Dai and Madam Dai, and as such, he acted impulsively. What is the real truth of this matter?"

When they heard what she said, the others' gazes shifted to Madam Jin.

As the main character of the whole affair, however, King Dai had a calm look.

My relationship with Madam Jin is great, and she was even grateful for my care. How could she possibly say anything unfavorable to me?

The only thing I need to think about is when I can pay King Jin Manor another visit. My happy time ended up being interrupted by that Chief Commander, so I have to find a safer time to go. After all, I only had a small amount of Worries Be Gone Rosemary and can only use it one more time. If I waste it again, it'll really be too late for regrets...

Madam Jin trembled. She immediately knew that this was the Embroidered Envoy's Chief Commander fulfilling his promise.

Why is everything so similar to that dream I had?

She instinctively didn't want to start trouble, as a wise man looked after his own hide. But when she thought about how the Chief Commander hadn't even hesitated to offend a king for her sake, and how her husband had died without even knowing the true cause, she gritted her teeth and summoned her courage. She said, "That's right. A few days ago, it was precisely because Madam Dai and King Dai came to say some things to my husband that my husband suddenly became very angry. He began to constantly shout about heading out to get revenge for his father emperor."

"I hope that her highness and the crown prince can uphold justice for this humble woman!"

The entire place erupted with noise again. All those present had already formed a good impression of this woman when they saw her pitiful and moving appearance. When they heard those words, they all glared furiously at King Jin. Some subjects with more irritable tempers even began to curse loudly. Apart from the Eastern Palace, King Dai, and the Meng clan's faction, there were many in the neutral camp. They didn't want to help either side and only acted based on how they felt.

King Dai's mouth widened. He had never expected that the little white rabbit in his mind would actually turn around and bite him! Even though he wanted her to bite him even in his dreams, he didn't mean it that way!

Meng Yi secretly gave him a nudge that finally snapped him out of his daze.

King Dai was furious and panicked, exclaiming, "Madam Jin, I was so good to you; why would you harm me?"

When they heard those words, the expressions of all the subjects became strange.

Your little brother died and you immediately went to pamper his wife? What is the meaning of this?

Any man could guess the truth.

Madam Jin wasn't stupid either. She hadn't realized it before, but when she heard what he said, she immediately knew that he didn't have good intentions. Not only had he harmed her husband, he even had impure motives toward her.

She was so angry that she started shaking a bit. She cried, "It was you who harmed my husband and caused his death! You incited him to go after Zu An as a pretext to clip the Eastern Palace's wings, so you could use that chance to succeed the throne!"

King Dai was stunned when he heard those words. Why did the Madam Jin who hadn't understood a thing suddenly become so smart? She had guessed everything at once.

The palace suddenly became even noisier. At first, it had just been a case of a prince's murder. They had never expected it to actually touch upon the struggle for the imperial throne! Many elders who were well-informed nodded inwardly. They had long suspected that Meng Yi was supporting King Dai's bid for the throne. Now, the whole situation made sense.

Meng Yi could no longer just sit still without saying anything. He snapped, "Madam Jin, cease your nonsense! There is no way you could have come up with this on your own. Just who taught you to say these things? Tell me the truth this instant!"

Madam Jin was a weak-willed person to begin with. She was immediately frightened by the fierce tone, and her entire body began to shake. She couldn't say a word.

Zu An released a cold snort. He took a step forward, saying, "Sir Meng, you really know how to show off your authority. Are you trying to intimidate a witness right now?"

When she felt the pressure immediately lessen as he stepped forward, the way Madam Jin looked at him immediately became complicated. Even though there was a mastermind behind her husband's death, this man still had some connection to it. But for some reason, when she saw him herself, she couldn't bring herself to feel any disgust. Instead, she actually felt a bit grateful.

Meng Yi also released a cold snort, saying, "This Madam Jin has clearly been instigated by someone. There is no way she could come up with such words herself."

Just then, Bi Linglong asked, "Madam Jin, is there someone who told you to say these things? There is no need for you to feel scared. Please tell us what you think. Your sister-in-law will take responsibility for you, so don't be scared!" She immediately played the family card, making those present realize that King Jin and the crown prince shared the same mother. As sisters-in-law, their relationship was supposed to be closer as well.

The tall and sturdy, masked figure appeared in Madam Jin's mind, and her heart rate mysteriously accelerated. A bit of rosiness returned to her face as well. She said, "No one taught this to me; I was just speaking the truth. In the past, it was none other than Madam Dai who came to say some things to my husband, and then King Dai also frequently visited the manor. After the fact, my husband became full of rage."

Just then, Zhao Ruizhi suddenly cried out and jumped out of his seat. He grabbed a pumpkin from nearby and brought it down on King Dai's head, yelling, "You bastard! This crown prince is going to beat you to death!"

Bang!

King Dai became a bit dizzy from the strike.

This damn fatty's cultivation isn't high, but he is pretty strong...

If it weren't because King Dai's cultivation was far higher, his head likely would have exploded right there and then. He was furious, but he didn't dare retaliate in front of everyone else. He could only cover his head and run away. The two chased after each other just like that, bashing left and right. The court now seemed almost like a theatrical troupe.

The empress coughed lightly and snapped, "Enough! Fighting and running around, whatever could be next? Men, separate them."

"Understood!" Lesser eunuchs who ran over to hold the crown prince back, and only then did the palace gradually calm down.

The imperial uncle Liu Guang spoke up and asked, "Madam Jin, did you personally hear Madam Dai incite King Jin to go after Zu An?"

Madam Jin was stunned. She replied, "I haven't heard it personally, but..."

Liu Guang immediately interrupted her, saying, "Then that makes more sense. It is natural for brothers to pay each other visits frequently. The madam might have misunderstood somewhere."

Bi Linglong's expression changed. The Liu clan had now clearly expressed their partiality, so didn't that mean they represented the empress' intentions as well? Sure enough, those who were sharper in the court immediately picked up on that fact. In the end, this was just a fight between the empress and the crown princess! Many people who had been arguing noisily now gave in as well.

Even though Madam Jin is pitiful, she's not my woman. Why am I even fighting so much for her?

With the shift in mood, the Meng clan, King Dai, and even the Liu clan's subjects began to speak up for King Dai. The Eastern Palace's side was gradually pushed down.

In the end, the empress said, "This matter is full of suspicion. While there is insufficient proof against King Dai and Madam Dai, we need to investigate this more and not rashly come to a conclusion."

King Dai, Meng Yi, and the others immediately bowed, saying, "Your highness is wise."

The empress gave Zu An a look. There was a trace of an apologetic expression on her face. However, she continued, "But the proof is already sufficient to show that Sir Zu is unrelated to the matter. From today forth, his freedom is no longer restricted."

"Furthermore, I have something to tell everyone. Because Zhuxie Chixin sacrificed himself on Violet Mountain, the Embroidery House cannot be without a leader. Golden Token Eleven is henceforth appointed as the Chief Commander of the Embroidered Envoy, and the other Golden Token Envoys are now under his administration. All matters big and small of the Embroidery House are also to fall under his jurisdiction."

The court rose up in commotion. The new Chief Commander's authority was now even a bit greater than what Zhuxie Chixin had! After all, in the past, his majesty had assigned ten Golden Token Envoys to keep Zhuxie Chixin in check. They were to listen to Zhuxie Chixin in name, but they were actually all in charge of a large region of their own. They had their own means of secretly contacting the emperor too. Furthermore, the major affairs of the Embroidery House had actually only been decided through the emperor's personal agreement. And yet now, the empress seemed to be handing all of this authority to Golden Token Eleven directly? That meant the Embroidery House had become a state within a state of its own! This new Chief Commander was now someone even more terrifying than Zhuxie Chixin!

Zu An frowned. He knew that she was doing so to compensate him. As expected, her conflict with Bi Linglong had already reached its climax. King Jin had been birthed by her older sister, after all. However, for the sake of the struggle between the Liu clan and Bi clan, she had actually decided to stand on King Dai's side.

King Dai argued noisily, “Your highness, please reconsider! This isn’t in accordance with the rules! The Chief Commanders have always been personally appointed by his majesty! That Golden Token Eleven has a shallow foundation and doesn’t have many achievements either. How can he become the Chief Commander?!”

He had felt more and more resentment after having suffered so badly under Golden Token Eleven’s hands the previous day, so he had investigated the man. After all, when had the Embroidered Envoy gotten a new Chief Commander?

His guardian Elder Chen had been ruined, which was a huge deal that couldn't be kept hidden. Once he returned to the manor, Madam Dai had quickly received news of it. When she found out that he had gone all the way to visit Madam Jin in King Jin Manor, she immediately chewed him out viciously. But they were husband and wife in the end, so they were stuck in the same boat. After the matter, they still patiently discussed what to do from then on.

It did go as Chan’er expected. The empress appointed and nominated someone to this position in front of everyone, so I'll use this chance to seize back some dignity.

Golden Token Eleven, you’re good at fighting, aren’t you?

This king might not be your match, but those who work smart rule others, while those who work hard are destined to be ruled by others!

Heh, we’re playing politics here! How can a muscle-for-brains brute like you be a match for my Chan’er?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1908: Mother-in-law and Sister-in-law

The empress calmly replied, “Who says that Golden Token Eleven has no contributions? Ever since he was appointed, he has solved cases brilliantly time and time again. He even received his majesty’s deep appreciation. This is something I believe everyone understands very well.

“Previously, he even uncovered the case of Golden Token Seven’s death, bringing justice to Golden Token Seven’s grievance. His investigation even revealed that there were people plotting against his majesty.

“It was just that back then, this intelligence was not given too much attention, and Zhuxie Chixin was not at the capital, which was what led to the tragedy that followed.”

...

When she listened to how familiar the empress was with Golden Token Eleven’s achievements, Bi Linglong was a bit shocked. She could sense the empress’ trust in Golden Token Eleven.

When did they get so close to each other?

It wasn’t just her alone. Some well-informed people in the court were a bit confused too. In the past, Golden Token Eleven had saved the crown princess, so they had thought he was closer to the crown princess. And yet now, it seemed that even the empress really appreciated him!

Just how is that Golden Token Eleven so good at currying favor? He ended up getting on the good side of both of the palace’s big shots!

After all, the empress and crown princess looked amiable on the surface, but they were actually like water and fire. They had never been able to stand on the same side. He was the first example of such a thing!

King Dai’s face twitched. He recalled what his Chan’er had told him.

“Even if Golden Token Eleven has a lot of contributions, the successive Chief Commanders needed to be appointed by his majesty personally. This is a rule that has long been established.”

The reason that was the case was out of fear of imperial authority weakening. The rule ensured that the Embroidered Envoy only ever remained loyal to the emperor alone. With him taking the lead, many people voiced their agreement, with no lack of King Dai’s people among them, as well as some who had originally been neutral. They didn’t really support anyone in particular beyond their own beliefs.

King Dai grinned when he saw that.

What Chan'er predicted was spot on. I can even make a lot of neutral subjects support me!

When she saw the subjects get more and more worked up, a hint of anger flashed across the empress' expression.

I'm promoting my lover to nobility; what are all of you causing such a commotion for?

She took a deep breath. A calm smile remained on her face the entire time as she asked, "Crown princess, what do you say about this matter?"

Bi Linglong's breath caught in her throat. If it had involved anyone else, she would definitely have seized the chance to criticize the empress over it. Not only would it have stopped the empress from planting her own trusted aide, it could even have dealt a blow to her prestige. However, the one who was being promoted was Golden Token Eleven, so she really couldn't resist the temptation.

As such, she smiled and said, "I actually feel that your highness' words are quite reasonable. Now that something has happened to his majesty and there is no new emperor who has risen to the throne yet, the intelligence the Embroidered Envoy is responsible for is still tied to the safety of the nation, so they cannot be without a leader. Sir Eleven has countless contributions and he is loyal to the country, so he is indeed a good candidate."

When they heard her say that, the entire court was instantly stunned. They were used to these two constantly tearing at each other, to the point of arguing endlessly over the smallest matters. Today, in this matter, was the first time they had ever seen the two agree so easily. They really weren't used to it at all!

King Dai was also stupefied.

Why are the results going differently from how Chan'er planned?

He had no idea that even though Madam Dai was full of stratagems, her intelligence wasn't accurate. She didn't know that the empress and crown princess both had close relationships to Golden Token Eleven, so it was only natural that she had come to a wrong conclusion.

King Dai still tried to oppose it, but the empress became a bit impatient. She remarked, "King Dai, could it be that you feel that this empress doesn't have the right to appoint him?!"

"I wouldn't dare!" King Dai replied, wiping away the cold sweat on his forehead. Even though that was what his side was thinking, who would dare to actually voice it?

The empress then said, "Now that an accident has happened to his majesty, the crown prince might just be the new emperor. Since this empress and the Eastern Palace's side share similar opinions, then this matter is decided."

The subjects all began to think to themselves, The crown prince is the son born of the empress' very own sister, after all. The only reason the empress had never clearly stated her position before was only out of consideration for whether she or Bi Linglong would have more authority in the future. She could actually support the crown prince at any time.

"Understood!" King Dai replied, although he was sweating buckets. The other party was knocking him down a peg here! She could support him as the new crown prince, but she could also support the original crown prince. How could he dare to offend her in the slightest?

In the end, Golden Token Eleven being promoted to Chief Commander was settled. Now, they had to discuss the matter of the new emperor's ascent. However, the emperor's death still hadn't been announced publicly. They had to wait for the procession to return from Violet Mountain first. For better or for worse, they had to arrange a cenotaph for Zhao Han. Otherwise, wouldn't there be a huge commotion throughout the empire if the people learned that they didn't even have Zhao Han's remains to bury?

As such, before Bi Qi and Zhao Yuan escorted Zhao Xiaodie and the others back, the various forces were doing everything they could to mutually wrestle and compromise on benefits. In the end, they would select one candidate to support. The crown prince had the highest chance of success, but there were still variables. For example, King Dai was also a popular candidate.

...

When the court session was disbanded, Madam Jin left with an absent-minded expression. She was a bit scared of everything that had happened. Even though she had found out that the Chief Commander was Golden Token

Eleven, she had now fully offended King Dai and the Meng clan. She was a weak, widowed woman. She wondered whether they would take their revenge on her.

Then, precisely what she was most scared of happened. King Dai just happened to be waiting in the middle of the path she had to take. Madam Jin lowered her head and pretended to walk past hurriedly as if she didn't see him. However, who would have thought that King Dai would take a step forward and stand right in her way?

"Why isn't sister-in-law at least offering me a greeting even though you saw me?" King Dai asked with a big smile.

Madam Jin was alarmed. She quickly said, "A widow shouldn't be too close to outsiders. I hope that brother king can forgive me."

"Is that so?" King Dai sneered. "You seemed to be quite good at talking when you accused me of misconduct during the court session, no?"

Madam Jin trembled, saying, "I merely answered what the crown princess asked me. I didn't intend to go against brother king."

"Don't try to shut me up with the crown princess' name," King Dai said, feeling a bit angry. He had thought that his sister-in-law would have a good impression of him, and he'd even thought that the two of them could enjoy themselves together the previous day. After all, his sister-in-law was now a widow. There was no way he could let her just wither away, right?

However, who would have thought that the Embroidered Envoy would get in the way! He had thought that there would be ample time for it later, and that they would have a chance again. And yet today, Madam Jin's performance made his heart go completely cold. Only now did he realize that this sister-in-law didn't have any favorable feelings for him at all! She clearly hated him bitterly! What chance did he have left to have an intimate exchange with her anymore?

When he thought of those things, he asked with a sneer, "Is sister-in-law not worried that things might just happen to the He clan?"

Madam Jin's expression immediately changed. She asked, "What are you going to do to them? They're innocent! If you are going to do anything, do it to me!"

King Dai looked at her rosy cherry mouth and thought to himself, Being kissed by them must feel amazing. He replied, "At this point, what innocence or guilt is there to speak of? Since you chose to do things that way, you should understand what kind of price you need to pay."

I do want to do you, but now isn't yet the time.

Once your entire He clan is ruined, you'll come to me on your own, begging me to do you!

When she heard what he said, Madam Jin's face immediately went deathly pale.

King Dai wanted to continue, but a voice suddenly called out, "Do you feel no sense of shame bullying a weak, widowed woman?"

Madam Jin turned around and was instantly stunned. The tall and handsome man in front of her was none other than Zu An. For some reason, when she stood at his side and sensed that tall and sturdy figure, she felt a mysterious sense of safety.

King Dai replied with a sneer, "And why did she become a widow? Wasn't it because you killed her husband?"

Zu An remained calm and said, "With regard to who really harmed King Jin, I believe you also understand that clearly."

King Dai's expression changed. He said, "Hmph, I don't have time to waste on you." He then stormed off in a huff.

This guy is a crude boor, someone who dares to even kill King Jin. Who knows if he'll just kill me if I argue with him?! It's too big of a risk.

A gentleman won't argue with the petty. Someone like me who has such honorable status won't bicker with a brute.

When King Dai left, Zu An looked at the bashful woman next to him and asked, "Are you alright?"

"I'm alr..." Madam Jin began, then suddenly shook her head and disappeared. Even though she didn't hate Zu An, she didn't want any sort of connection with him. Otherwise, she would just feel a bit strange somehow. What she

was most concerned about right now was her family's situation. King Dai and the Meng clan would definitely get revenge on them.

It's all my fault! I shouldn't have come out here to bear witness today...

She thought about asking the crown princess for help, but she had no proof.

The crown princess probably can't do much either, right? Otherwise, why would she have been pressured so badly by King Dai all this time?

The Chief Commander's figure suddenly appeared in her mind, and her charming face gradually reddened.

How do I contact him? He'll definitely have a solution.

As Zu An looked at that weak and delicate figure, he sighed. It was fine if she didn't want to get involved with him; he wouldn't disturb her peaceful life either. At most, he'd just use his identity as the Chief Commander to watch over her family members a bit. He shook his head, then also left the palace.

...

When he left the palace, he began wondering where to go. Would it be better to return to Mount Yuquan to start researching the 'Baopu Sutra', or to visit his daughter at Sang Manor first?

Suddenly, a charming voice called out, "Brother-in-law, brother-in-law!"

Zu An looked up and saw that a carriage had stopped nearby. The carriage's curtains were raised slightly, and he could see a beautiful madam looking at him with a smile. There was another young lady seated at the front of the carriage. Her figure was slim and petite, and her facial features were bright and pretty. The young lady jumped off the carriage and charged at him happily.

As she was running, her extremely short dress fluttered with a special rhythm and lightly flapped against her charming little bottom. Together with the small whip at her waist, she was full of a youthful and energetic air. In that instant, Zu An felt as if he had returned to the time when he first transmigrated to this world.

While he was dazed, that lively and youthful young woman quickly ran into his arms, exclaiming, “Stinky brother-in-law!”

“Xiaozhao!” Zu An exclaimed, feeling surprised and happy. He reflexively hugged the young lady in his arms tightly.

Who else could it be but Chu Huanzhao? The two of them had only become friends after a lot of fights. Later, she had actually become the one who treated him the best in all of Chu Manor.

The ministers who were passing by looked at him curiously.

Who is this young lady? What kind of a relationship does she have with Zu An?

When Madam Jin, who had just gotten into a carriage in the distance, saw the scene, she immediately lowered the curtains.

This Zu An is as the rumors described after all, full of lust. He isn’t even letting such a young lady go! I absolutely cannot let him get close to me.

If I let him take advantage of me, my husband might just come back to life out of anger.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1909: Setting Up a Trap

King Dai was also observing the situation from the other side of the area. When he heard what was happening, he asked his subordinates, and one of them replied, "The family crest on that carriage belongs to Brightmoon Duke. That is probably Madam Chu and Chu Second Miss."

“A sister-in-law?” King Dai remarked, feeling a bit unhappy.

What right does this brat have to have such a pretty sister-in-law? More importantly, she's that close to him?

He thought about how his own wife didn’t have any younger sisters, but she did have some cousins. However, they were all ordinary-looking. The Meng

clan's looks seemed to have all gone to Chan'er, resulting in all of her cousins having ordinary looks. It could even be said that they were a bit ugly. But then he had heard that Zu An's wife, Chu First Miss, was a famous beauty who had left countless young masters infatuated. There were people who even claimed that it was comparable to when Yu Yanluo had entered the palace before. And yet her little sister was also so beautiful!

How can the heavens be this unfair?

"What are you looking at?" Meng Yi asked, suddenly arriving at his side. It was clear that today's events in the morning court session had sounded a lot of alarms for him that he had to discuss properly with his son-in-law.

"It's nothing," King Dai said, retracting his gaze. He couldn't just say that he was looking down on their Meng clan's women for being ugly, right? He said, "Sir father-in-law, that Zu An really is a lustful demon. His relationship with his sister-in-law is so ambiguous! Why don't we use this chance to accuse him of misconduct?"

"You're acting willfully and making a scene again!" Meng Yi snapped in annoyance. "Among our civil and military officials, unless they married a princess, who would criticize another due to mere matters involving women? Furthermore, there isn't even any reliable evidence of anything between him and his sister-in-law."

Which member of this court didn't have any problems with women? Who would want to find faults with another on that basis? Wouldn't that be the same as inviting a disaster onto themselves?

"But there were clearly some officials who were investigated and removed from duty because of women..." King Dai said, feeling a bit upset. He immediately brought up several instances of important ministers in the past few years being castigated.

Meng Yi shot him an intimidating look, saying, "Those crimes are just named for the common people to hear; do you even believe that crap? Take some time to properly think about what really got those people into trouble in the first place!"

King Dai chuckled in embarrassment. He finally realized that trying to bring down Zu An from that angle was really too naive. Still, he grumbled, "But I don't feel good at all right now. I wasn't able to get rid of Zu An even with such

a perfect plan, and he was allowed to act all high and mighty in front of me instead! I can't swallow down this resentment."

King Dai had been infuriated by what had happened with Madam Dai, bottling up his resentment. He recalled the earlier court session, and how Zu An actually dared to treat him with disrespect, before even shielding Madam Jin. He was furious without anywhere to vent it. He was already almost the freaking emperor! Why did he have to put up with this guy?

Furthermore, as long as Zu An was eliminated, the entire Eastern Palace would have been dealt a massive blow to their prestige. Now, all of their plans had failed and even dealt a blow to his own dignity. He had to find a way to quickly reclaim it.

Meng Yi nodded, saying, "We do indeed need a proper counterattack. Otherwise, those opportunistic neutral people might choose to side with the Eastern Palace."

King Dai suddenly thought of something, saying, "This Chu clan madam likely came to the capital to visit her parents. How about we use this chance to properly discipline the Qin clan and let others realize our might?"

"Hm? They do say that even the wise might make an error after a thousand considerations, while a thousand considerations from the fool might instead..." Meng Yi muttered, but he immediately changed his tone and said, "That's not a bad idea, and from how that brat acted against King Jin, he definitely wouldn't let it pass and would retaliate like a madman. What we need to do is push him over the edge. Then, not even the empress or the crown princess could shield him, even if they acted together!"

When he recalled Zu An's fierceness, King Dai felt a chill run down his back. He asked, "You won't make that kid try to kill me, right?"

Meng Yi was speechless. Just why had his daughter married such an idiot? He replied, "You are my only son-in-law; who would I support if you died?"

"Don't worry. That foolish youngster King Jin was too rash. He only brought with him a single guardian and a couple of guards, and thought that no one would ever dare touch him. Now that we're already prepared, all we need to do is to teach Zu An that there are some actions that have irreconcilable consequences. We can just kill him on the spot then. Not only will the crown princess be unable to criticize us, she'll even have to apologize to us!" After

saying that, he added with a sneer, "What a great clan like ours lacks the least is strong subordinates."

...

Meanwhile, Zu An and Chu Huanzhao were tightly tangled around each other.

"Stinky brother-in-law, bad brother-in-law, why haven't you even written a single letter to me in so long? You really are a bad, bad person who caused trouble and then abandoned me!" Chu Huanzhao said with a pout. She hit his chest with her little fists.

Zu An's forehead darkened when he heard that. He said, "Huanzhao, don't use idioms if you don't know how to properly. Won't people who don't know anything think I did something inappropriate to you?"

"Hmph, did I say something wrong? You didn't tell us a thing after you came to the capital. Meanwhile, I've been the one worrying about you day after day, thinking that something happened to you. And yet you were living better than anyone else here!" Chu Huanzhao complained angrily.

Zu An felt a bit apologetic when he felt the energetic young lady in his arms. He had been busy with too many things over the years, but not writing a single letter to her was a bit too much. This lass really had treated him well in the past.

"Ahem!" Someone loudly cleared their throat from the nearby carriage.

Only then did Chu Youzhao realize that she was wrapped around her brother-in-law like an octopus! The ministers nearby were all casting surprised and curious looks, making her blush. She quickly let him go, then took the chance to grab his hand and pull him toward the carriage. She said, "Brother-in-law, my mom came this time too."

Zu An was pulled over to the carriage. When he saw the mature madam inside, he immediately greeted her respectfully. "I pay my respects to honorable mother-in-law."

This woman had abused him quite severely in the past, and it was always little Huanzhao who had come to make him feel better. But after what they had gone through together, their relationship had gradually improved.

Then, he chuckled and said to the robust man at the front of the carriage with a smile, "Long time no see. Commander Yue is still as impressive-looking as ever."

This man was the captain of the Chu clan's guards, Yue Shan. He had probably come with some of their personal troops to escort the mother and daughter to the capital.

"The young master has become more and more handsome as well," Yue Shan said, smiling in a simple and honest manner. Everything was as it had always been.

Qin Wanru felt a bit conflicted at first because this youngster had already divorced Chuyan in name. He technically didn't have anything to do with the Chu clan anymore. And when she heard that he was actually doing quite well for himself, even becoming a popular person in the Eastern Palace with his authority now exceeding the Chu clan, she was a bit worried that he would have a falling-out with them. After all, he had suffered quite a bit of mistreatment back in the Chu clan. Even though they had compensated him a bit for it, for some reason, she just felt a bit guilty somehow.

She had even started to look down on herself for a bit. In the past, she had looked down on this son-in-law for being useless, and yet this man had now achieved meteoric success while becoming more and more capable, making her feel worried about her past choices. But when he greeted her respectfully just as he had in the past, and even called her mother-in-law, she really ended up bursting with joy. The way he conversed with Yue Shan and the others was also exactly the same as before, making her fully feel at ease. She no longer felt conflicted over whether or not she really was his mother-in-law.

"Ah Zu, hurry and come in. It's more comfortable inside," Qin Wanru said with a big smile and invited him enthusiastically.

Zu An was a bit hesitant. He replied, "That might not be too appropriate, right?"

This was his mother-in-law and sister-in-law's carriage. It was a bit improper for him to go in himself.

Qin Wanru harrumphed. "What could be inappropriate about that? A martial clan like ours doesn't have so many convoluted rules. Hurry and come in already!"

Chu Huanzhao was also pushing his butt inside, saying, "Right, right! Brother-in-law, hurry and go in. Mom misses you a lot, you know?"

Qin Wanru's face reddened. She shot her daughter an annoyed look, saying, "What kind of nonsense is this? It's clearly you who..."

Halfway through her sentence, she was too embarrassed to continue. Was she going to say that her daughter was always thinking about her brother-in-law, and that she had been talking about him the entire time on the way here? Wouldn't this kid's tail point straight at the sky if he found out?

Ah!! It's so infuriating! He was clearly just a drafted son-in-law back in Brightmoon City, and Chuyan was Brightmoon City's number one beauty, the goddess of countless men. The fact that he ended up marrying her was already enough for his ancestors to be smiling in their graves!

And yet this kid wasn't satisfied and wanted his sister-in-law in the same pot? No, he practically didn't even let the pot go!

Perhaps because of anger, Qin Wanru's cheeks became a bit red.

Even though this brat has now risen up and become formidable, there's no way in hell I'll allow him to take both of my precious daughters without having a clan of his own!

She was suddenly stunned. She looked at Zu An in a stupor, asking, "Ah Zu, why is your cultivation...?"

She was too embarrassed to continue because she couldn't sense the slightest bit of aura from Zu An's body. He seemed no different from an ordinary person.

Don't tell me that something happened to him and he became a cripple?

She couldn't help but feel a bit of pity when she thought of that.

This youngster's life really is full of bitterness... He didn't have any parents since he was young, and he was known as being a good-for-nothing in Brightmoon City. He finally managed to defy his fate and become a strong cultivator and managed to make a good living for himself in the capital, and yet he accidentally became a cripple again...

Even though he has received the crown princess' favor, this is a world of cultivation, after all. Without strength, even if you obtain any authority, it can only be nothing more than smoke and clouds.

And women are fickle! The crown princess might just stop favoring him. At that point, he might just collapse and turn to dust.

Sigh, it seems as if I should be a bit better to him so he can feel a bit of a family's warmth.

I should just turn a blind eye to it even if Huanzhao acts a bit closer to him...

Hm? Why do I feel that something isn't quite right? I didn't even let him have both sisters when he was rising to the heavens in his career, and yet I'm giving them to him after he's become a cripple?

How can I let that happen?

Chuyan and Huanzhao are so pretty, so there will definitely be countless jealous people chasing them. How could he protect them as a cripple? He'd only bring them trouble!

Sigh, what a pity. He doesn't have any cultivation left though. Letting Huanzhao follow him is still letting them be happy.

She didn't understand why she changed her mind so quickly too. She had clearly been absolutely unwilling to do such a thing before, and yet now, she felt regretful.

Lord of the heavens, if you can recover Ah Zu's cultivation, then even if I have to give both sisters to him, I'll still be willing...

Zu An would never be able to imagine that Qin Wanru had already thought of so many things in just that brief span of time. When he saw Huanzhao's worried expression, he said with a smile, "Mother-in-law, don't worry, I'm okay. I'm cultivating a special method, so no one else can sense my ki aura."

"You're really okay?" Qin Wanru replied, feeling a bit confused. Why had she never heard about a technique like that before?

"I'm really alright. If you don't believe me, you can ask around. I even got into a fight a few days ago," Zu An said with a smile.

Qin Wanru sighed in relief when she heard his confident reply.

Her expression suddenly changed, though. She suddenly murmured to herself, “Lord of the heavens, I was speaking blindly earlier. Please don’t treat it as anything serious, your majesty.”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1910: Don’t Be Scared, Wanru

Zu An was puzzled. He asked, “Honored mother-in-law, what did you just say?”

“Nothing,” Qin Wanru replied, her face heating up.

If I really told you, wouldn’t you really do it?

Dream on!

...

When Zu An entered the carriage, he sensed a unique aroma. It was a mix of a young lady’s youthful scent with a mature woman’s sweetness.

Zu An sat down in a position close to the exit, making sure to stay some distance from the two of them. Even so, Chu Huanzhao was like a koala and moved closer to him on his own. She clung to his arm tightly. He could even feel her youthful and flexible body. Zu An couldn’t push her away, but couldn’t really let it continue either...

When Qin Wanru saw that, she gave her daughter a glare. She said, “Huanzhao, come and sit over here. You’re not little anymore. Are you trying to start a scandal by letting everyone see you act so familiar with your brother-in-law?”

However, Chu Huanzhao didn’t move at all and retorted angrily, “My relationship with my brother-in-law is good, though! I haven’t seen him in so long and have so many things I want to say to him! Also, there’s no one else here anyway.”

Qin Wanru was stunned.

Am I not a person in your eyes?

She was really about to blow her top. She had gone through so much effort to stop the two sisters from being served in the same pot to this man, and yet her own daughter was so earnestly hooking her own elbow around him, frantically giving herself out!

Zu An coughed lightly and tried to ease the awkwardness. He asked, "Ahem, why don't I see respected father-in-law?"

"He didn't come along to guard against everything being served," Qin Wanru reflexively replied.

"Everything being served?" Zu An repeated, confused. Why did that phrase sound so weird?

Qin Wanru's face heated up. Her head was so completely filled with that stuff that she ended up blurting it out! She quickly explained, "If he remains in Brightmoon City, he can command the Red Cloak Army, so both of us will still be rather safe in the capital. If he comes to the capital too and gets ambushed, the Chu clan will be without a leader, and end up being destined for doom."

"That's called not putting all of your eggs in one basket!" Chu Huanzhao corrected her mother with a big smile.

"Alright, alright, you're the smart one," Qin Wanru said, rolling her eyes.

You're the egg who's almost in the same basket as your big sister!

"Did mother-in-law come to the capital to visit the Qin clan's state dukes?" Zu An asked.

Qin Wanru voiced her agreement. The smile on her face also gradually became serious as she said, "I heard that something happened to the Qin manor, so I was full of anxiety and rushed to the capital. Huanzhao insisted on coming, so I could only take her with me."

“Hmph, I begged you so many times, but you wouldn’t let me come to the capital. And yet this time, you agreed immediately because something happened to the Qin manor...” Chu Huanzhao grumbled softly.

Qin Wanru was stunned.

This girl hasn’t even been married away yet, so why is she acting like water that’s already been flung out?

This is only your brother-in-law, while if something happens to the Qin clan, that’s your own grandfathers who will be in danger!

“Right, I wanted to take the chance to visit Youzhao along the way, but I heard the Qin manor’s people tell me that you brought her away. I then went to your marquis manor, but Youzhao wasn’t there. After asking around, I heard that you would be at the morning court session today, so I waited by the gates. The heavens seemed to pity me and I finally found you,” Qin Wanru said as she patted her chest. She asked, “Just where did you hide Youzhao?”

She suddenly thought to herself, Youzhao’s crossdressing wasn’t already exposed by him, right?

With this kid’s nature, will all three be served in the same pot?

At that point, wouldn’t Zhongtian and I die from anger...

I don’t think that’s the case! There’s no way! She has a special magic artifact on her, so unless she talks about it herself, no one else should know about it. Wasn’t she doing fine all these years in the capital? I even heard that she’s grown quite close to the Murong clan’s young lady.

“I moved her to the academy’s rear mountain. She’s quite safe now,” Zu An replied.

“The academy’s rear mountain?” Qin Wanru repeated as she tapped on the carriage’s wall to instruct Yue Shan to head to the academy. She wanted to reunite with her daughter first.

“The academy’s rear mountain? That’s a sacred place that countless students yearn for! Brother-in-law, you actually have the skill to hide Youzhao there?” Chu Huanzhao exclaimed, blinking. Even though she was a big dummy in academic terms, in the end, she was still a student of Brightmoon Academy.

She had already heard about how amazing the Royal Academy was, so much that her ears had felt as if they were about to rot.

Only some of Brightmoon City's most outstanding disciples would have a chance to enter the Royal Academy! As for the rear mountain, only if one was appreciated by those legendary teachers would they have the qualifications to go there. Every single individual who was able to enter the Royal Academy was a genius of their own homeland. Furthermore, to enter the rear mountain, they needed to stand out among countless other disciples. They were geniuses among geniuses! Her brother-in-law could enter the rear mountain whenever he wanted, and even keep someone there?

He's just too awesome!

Qin Wanru was also shocked. After thinking about it, she asked, "Which teacher took you in as their disciple? Could it be that Principal Jiang?"

She had learned a bit about Jiang Luofu when she sent her daughter to Brightmoon Academy in the past. For some reason, she felt that an honorable academy principal wearing black silk stockings on those long legs was a bit unacceptable.

She's clearly a virgin, and yet she gives off more mature appeal than this married madam!

Pah pah pah, why would I care about that kind of appeal?

Only later had her impression changed, when she heard from her daughter that even though the principal always wore those black silk stockings, she was an elegant and upright person who never spoke any unnecessary words to men. Later, however, when Zu An entered Brightmoon Academy, she learned that Jiang Luofu seemed to treat Zu An quite well. When those things happened to Zu An, she had also helped him quite a bit. Now, it seemed that Zu An had likely studied under her to enter the academy's rear mountain.

"Big sis Jiang? I am pretty close to her," Zu An said with a chuckle.

Qin Wanru immediately became vigilant when she heard him refer to Jiang Luofu so casually.

Is my daughter not enough for this kid? He's still causing trouble elsewhere?

You're eating out of your plate while looking at what else is in the pot?
Absolutely preposterous!

Chu Huanzhao was more concerned about something else. She said, "Right, brother-in-law, I heard the Qin manor's people say that you seemed to have offended King Jin Manor's people."

Hearing that, Qin Wanru couldn't be bothered with the pots and plates. When she recalled the Qin manor's ruined appearance, she couldn't help but feel a bit broken-hearted. After all, the Qin clan had been a first-rate influential clan! And yet now, the manor was overgrown with weeds, and even its people had scattered and left. The entire place had looked bleak and miserable.

Zu An replied, "That is indeed the case. The Murong clan's Miss Qinghe was fleeing as a refugee, so Youzhao tried to shelter her. Then, news of that leaked and King Jin Manor's people went after them."

"Youzhao has done well!" Qin Wanru smacked the chair and said with a proud expression. "As expected of my dau... ahem, as expected of my child, someone from our clan of warriors! Whether it is the Chu clan or Qin clan, we separate our gratuities and grudges clearly. We should offer assistance when our friends are in trouble, let alone that this is the one he likes!"

She couldn't help but feel a bit worried when she said that. After that, Murong Qinghe and Youzhao's feelings had probably advanced a step further. However, Youzhao was a crossdresser, so how were they going to deal with that in the future... They couldn't just have Murong Qinghe marry into the clan, right? That way, there would be no way to hide Youzhao's identity anymore...

Sigh, none of these daughters of mine seem to spare me from worry. This mother's heart is about to shatter from worry!

Chu Huanzhao harrumphed and remarked, "You sound all honorable right now, but didn't you still abandon brother-in-law when he was in trouble back then?"

Qin Wanru's expression froze.

Did I really give birth to this kid myself?

Zu An felt warm inside. He gently rubbed the head of the young lady next to him, saying, "Huanzhao, I was the one who suggested we do that. In that kind

of situation, if I hadn't immediately cut off my relationship with the Chu clan, it would only have caused the downfall of the entire Chu clan. Isn't the current situation pretty good? The Chu clan is safe, and I'm fine and well too. If we let our emotions affect our decisions, I might have been fine, but the Chu clan would have been finished."

"Even so, I just feel that our Chu clan has let you down somehow by doing that..." Chu Huanzhao muttered. "Even though I've never been good at cultivation ever since I was little, and I'm not that smart either, mom and dad taught me to know our friends and enemies clearly. We shouldn't have abandoned you back then."

Qin Wanru immediately felt her teeth ache.

I really shouldn't have brought this silly girl with me. Do you feel that there isn't enough trouble yet or something?

She was a bit worried about this matter being a thorn in Zu An's heart, and yet her daughter kept talking about that sore spot!

Zu An actually replied with a smile, "Who says you aren't smart? These eyes of yours are full of a purity that hasn't been contaminated by the pollution of knowledge yet."

"Really?" Chu Huanzhao replied, her eyes lighting up. She immediately felt happier.

Qin Wanru was speechless.

This girl is beyond saving. He's calling you stupid, and yet you couldn't even tell.

No wonder you've always been a pig teammate...

Zu An actually thought to himself that this girl Huanzhao's cultivation was a bit on the low side, so he had to help her out a bit. Otherwise, with that empty head of hers, she probably wouldn't be able to get anywhere in life.

Right, the shop feature seems to have some Marrow Cleansing Pills for purchase. I've never had a chance to use it. Even though this lass Huanzhao's aptitude isn't too good, her luck is really good. This shop system seems to have been made for her.

“Huanzhao, don’t let that bother you. That matter in the past was my own choice, so how could I blame the Chu clan?” Zu An added to comfort her. “Furthermore, the Chu clan has you and Chuyan. Both of you are...”

“Ahem.” Qin Wanru coughed.

Zu An then quickly added, “They also have respected mother and father-in-law, who have treated me quite well. It’s like my own family. How could I be unhappy and dissatisfied with that?”

Qin Wanru sighed in relief. She felt much better.

“Brother-in-law, you really are a great person! Don’t worry, I will compensate you properly!” Chu Huanzhao latched onto his arm and said with a big smile.

Qin Wanru was perplexed.

Just how are you prepared to compensate him?

She felt that they couldn't continue this topic, or else this lass really would end up giving herself away. She quickly changed the topic, saying, “Right, you offended King Jin Manor’s people. How did you deal with it after?”

“Oh, King Jin Manor then sent people to my own manor,” Zu An said casually.

“Then what did you do then? He is a glorious king! I heard that he was even a prince adored by his majesty,” Qin Wanru said worriedly. She didn’t only feel worried for her daughters, she even worried for Zu An. She didn’t know what kind of pressure he had experienced while sheltering Youzhao.

“It wasn’t that big of a deal. I just killed him,” Zu An said with a chuckle.

Qin Wanru and Chu Huanzhao were both bewildered.

“You killed King Jin Manor’s subordinates?” Qin Wanru asked in disbelief.

“I killed his subordinates, and then King Jin as well to save trouble,” Zu An replied.

“What?!” Qin Wanru exclaimed, her entire body shaking.

Chu Huanzhao’s eyes actually lit up and she exclaimed, “Brother-in-law is so awesome! You could actually kill a king!”

Qin Wanru shot her daughter an annoyed look.

This girl is just too simple-minded, right? Do you understand just how severe the consequences are?

She suddenly felt a bit guilty. In the past, Brightmoon City's Sang clan and Shi clan had both almost been done in by this youngster. The local clans had been left ruined and destitute to an even greater extent because of him. Now, he had actually just killed a king?

She suddenly remembered that she had previously bossed him around and criticized him constantly. Later, they had even severed their relationship with him to protect the Chu clan.

Even though he says he doesn't care on the surface...

She couldn't help but feel alarmed.

Could it be that he actually carries a deep grudge, and in order to get revenge against me, he wants all three girls in one pot? Then, is he going to find a chance to drag me into the forest and... kill me too?

With his skills, these girls definitely won't know a single thing. They'll even willingly cling to him after!

Ah... Why is this fate of mine so bitter...

No! I'm not scared of him! I am his mother-in-law, after all, so how could he possibly take the risk of killing me and being exposed for it?

Huanzhao is a foolish little girl, so she'd probably even help him count the money after being scammed! There really is no hope for her...

As for Youzhao, it's hard to say. I wonder if she's made any progress over the years.

However, Chuyan is smart. There's no way she would be so easily fooled by him!

Yeah, Wanru, don't be scared!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1911: Guilt on Her Conscience

Chapter 1911: Guilt on Her Conscience

Qin Wanru quickly snapped out of her daze. Now wasn't the time to be thinking about these things! She quickly tugged on Zu An's sleeves and said, "We should hurry and run away! It wouldn't be too late to run since the city gates haven't closed yet." She ordered Yue Shan to change directions after saying that, but she was also worried about Youzhao. She thought about it for a while and decided to take her along.

Zu An stopped her, saying, "Mother-in-law, don't worry. The matter has already been resolved."

"It's been resolved? How was it resolved?" Qin Wanru asked, stunned. The matter was clearly outside her range of understanding. A glorious prince had been killed, so how could anyone just deal with it?

Zu An explained, "The Embroidered Envoy looked into it and decided that I didn't kill King Jin, but rather that his body's condition was poor, and he died from overexerting himself out of anger. Besides that, they found that there was someone who instigated King Jin to target me as a ploy to weaken the Eastern Palace's influence. So, the focus has now been shifted to investigating the mastermind behind this plot." When he saw how badly she was scared, he decided not to tell her the truth.

Qin Wanru patted her chest and exclaimed, "You almost scared me to death! I almost thought that you personally killed that prince from how you were speaking."

Chu Huanzhao was still a bit dissatisfied, saying, "That prince was scared to death because of brother-in-law!"

Qin Wanru retorted in annoyance, "Is that something worth bragging about? Anyone would be scared of being accused of being involved in something like that, and yet you're adding more fuel to the fire."

“Aiya, we’re just talking in private anyway, right? I feel that brother-in-law is super awesome for being able to even deal with a prince!” Chu Huanzhao replied, sticking out her tongue and making a face.

Qin Wanru harrumphed. She then looked at Zu An and asked, “Ah Zu, are you really alright? It’s not too late for you to run now.”

Zu An chuckled, replying, “There's no need to run. It’s really fine. The court session today was precisely to deal with this. If there had been a problem, would they have let me go?”

Qin Wanru figured that made sense. When she thought about how badly she had been frightened, she began to lecture him seriously. “Ah Zu, I’ve always seen you as a mature and careful person, but why did you end up taking such a huge risk after coming to the capital...”

Chu Huanzhao rolled her eyes.

When has brother-in-law ever been anything resembling mature and careful? His lowly and scheming attitude has already pissed off who knows how many people! I get the impression from meeting brother-in-law this time that he’s only become better at that now!

Qin Wanru gave her daughter a look, warning her not to be a hindrance before continuing, “The capital is a place full of influential officials. There are many great clans with powerful backgrounds that can't be looked down on. Having too many high-profile enemies is never a good thing.”

Zu An smiled. He didn’t explain himself and said, “Actually, I don’t need to have many misgivings about anyone anymore, so mother-in-law can feel at ease.”

Chu Huanzhao’s eyes lit up.

Brother-in-law looks so badass! I really like this.

Qin Wanru was a bit speechless. She had never liked how this youngster often boasted even back in Brightmoon City. She hadn’t expected him to still have the same problem after all these years. She reflexively wanted to lecture him a bit more, but after thinking about it, he was young and accomplished, so it was normal for him to go a bit wild.

And he even dares to fight against a prince. What if he gets annoyed at me and fights against me?

She twitched uncomfortably when she thought of that and changed the topic. "I guess it's fine as long as you know what you're doing."

Chu Huanzhao shook Zu An's arm and said, "Brother-in-law, along the way, if the nearby common people weren't talking about Violet Mountain, they were talking about you. Some people were even saying that you've even become a big official among the Fiend races! Just who is splashing dirty water on you and trying to slander you?" Colluding with the Fiend races was a huge crime in the Great Zhou Dynasty. As such, she was wondering who was trying to harm her brother-in-law.

Zu An had a strange expression as he replied, "That's actually not slander. I am the Fiend races' Regent. It's also because of that status that the human side doesn't dare to rashly touch me."

"Re... Regent?" Qin Wanru exclaimed, startled. She was so shocked that one could fit a chicken egg through her mouth! She had thought that obtaining the crown princess' favor and establishing all those contributions, being granted the title of marquis at his young age, was already unprecedented. How could she have predicted that he would have an even more explosive identity?

The Fiend races' Regent? Wasn't that someone who was under one person, but above all others?

"Brother-in-law is too formidable! You're actually a Regent!" Chu Huanzhao exclaimed, so shocked that she began to jump in her seat. Her gaze was full of adoration as she looked at Zu An.

"Do you even know what a Regent does?" Qin Wanru asked, rolling her eyes.

Who was the one that was saying that those rumors of Zu An being a Fiend races' official were slander and gritting her teeth whenever the Fiend races were mentioned? Can you not change sides as if none of that ever happened?

"No idea. But if brother-in-law is the Regent, then it must be an amazing official position!" Chu Huanzhao replied as her thin red lips drew an adorable arc.

“Look at you, not studying properly in the academy at all and only knowing to play!” Qin Wanru remarked, her heart starting to feel weary. Then, she explained a bit just what a Regent was. Then, she looked at Zu An, her voice becoming a bit more gentle as she asked, “Ah Zu, am I right?”

What in the world? Why don't I even dare to raise my voice in front of him now?

No, I can't let him notice my lack of confidence! Otherwise, he'll bully me with even fewer reservations!

I must maintain my prestige as a mother-in-law!

“That's about it. But the Fiend races' situation is a bit special and they only have the Second Empress and the young emperor, so they need to rely on me to protect their position. My position of Regent comes with a bit more freedom than Regents of the past,” Zu An explained.

“The Second Empress? I heard about her a few years ago. I heard that she was extremely beautiful, which was why she was made the new empress by the late Fiend Emperor. Is she really that beautiful?” Qin Wanru couldn't help but ask when she recalled the rumors she'd heard in the past.

Chu Huanzhao also longed for gossip and asked, “Is she as pretty as my mom?”

Qin Wanru's face turned red. She replied, “You brat, how would your mother dare to compare with the empress of an empire?”

Zu An replied, “Both are first-rate beauties. Plum blossoms, orchids, bamboo, and chrysanthemum all have their unique strengths. The Second Empress is more charming and alluring, while mother-in-law is more dignified and mature.”

Second Empress, please don't blame me too much. What else can I say in this kind of situation?

“Aiya, how am I as amazing as you're putting it? There's no way I can compare to that Second Empress,” Qin Wanru held her cheeks and said modestly.

Chu Huanzhao immediately exposed her, saying, "Mom, you're smiling so much the corners of your lips are about to reach your ears."

Qin Wanru couldn't handle the embarrassment and moved over to pinch her, replying, "You naughty girl, is your butt itching for a spanking?"

"Ah, I was wrong! Brother-in-law, save me!" Chu Huanzhao cried. Her petite body ran rings around Zu An to avoid her mother's assault.

Zu An felt a soft and warm sensation when he saw the two fight against each other.

Now this is the feeling of home; it's wonderful.

...

After the two of them fought for a while longer, Qin Wanru finally realized it was unacceptable behavior. She sat down and sorted out her messy clothes while asking, "Ah Zu, will your identity as a Regent bring you any trouble on this side? What will you do if they take you as a hostage and demand a ransom from the Fiend races?"

As the daughter of an influential clan, the first thing she considered in any situation was whether it would benefit her own people. The imperial court was secondary. Even though the humans and fiends shared a deep grudge, they had no grudge with the Chu clan. On the contrary, the court had tried to beat down the Chu clan several times and almost left them ruined, and the Qin clan was in dire straits. That was why she naturally considered things from Zu An's side.

"If the emperor were still here, it would have been a bit tricky. But now, it's fine," Zu An consoled her with a smile.

Qin Wanru was stunned, asking, "His majesty really is dead?" Even though she had heard many rumors before, there was still no public announcement, so people weren't completely sure of the truth.

Zu An nodded and said, "He couldn't be any more dead."

Qin Wanru was feeling a bit overwhelmed, but Chu Huanzhao didn't find the subject interesting at all. She asked, "Brother-in-law, that Second Empress is so pretty and she has to depend on you. Did she try to seduce you?"

Zu An's forehead darkened. He replied, "Is that something a child should be talking about?"

"I'm not a kid anymore!" Chu Huanzhao cried as she stuck out her chest, clearly unhappy with what he said.

Fortunately, Qin Wanru stopped her daughter from continuing her line of questioning. She replied, "What is going on in that empty head of yours? Even if your brother-in-law had such thoughts, what kind of person is this Second Empress? How could she possibly risk starting rumors with a human? Do you think this dynasty's empress and crown princess would do those kinds of things with your brother-in-law?"

"I guess you're right," Chu Huanzhao said, letting out a sigh.

Zu An gave Qin Wanru a look.

Are you praising me or mocking me here....

A young lady's thoughts moved quickly. Chu Huanzhao's interests quickly shifted elsewhere. She asked, "Brother-in-law, what is it like over on the Fiend races' side? I heard that they eat people!"

"It's nowhere near that exaggerated! The Fiend races are actually similar to humans, and it's just that their bloodlines are a bit different..." Zu An said before roughly explaining what the Fiend races' side was like.

...

Chu Huanzhao listened with keen interest. Time quickly passed just like that, and the group arrived at the Royal Academy's entrance.

Suddenly, an ice-cold voice called out, "The academy is a place of importance. Carriages are not permitted to enter."

Yue Shan replied, "Please excuse us; we are people from Brightmoon Duke Manor. Our young master just happens to be living in your rear mountain, and it isn't too convenient for our womenfolk. I wonder if you can be a bit more flexible here..."

“We cannot make any exceptions even for dukes. Even if a king came here, he would have to leave his carriage and proceed on foot,” the cold voice said again.

Qin Wanru didn’t have the same prideful demeanor she held in Brightmoon City and quickly stopped Yue Shan, saying, “We’ll just get off the carriage.”

The Royal Academy was a sacred place to many, and the libationer was practically a deity-like existence. How could she dare to cause trouble here?

Zu An gestured for her to sit down, saying, “It’s fine. I’ll go and talk to them.”

Qin Wanru was startled, replying, “Ah Zu, don’t be rash! We can just walk; it’s not a problem at all. Don’t do anything reckless! You have to know that this academy’s libationer is a legendary earth immortal, and his personal disciples are all powerful experts themselves. They aren’t people we can offend!”

Zu An had a strange expression as he said, “Don’t worry, there won’t be any conflict.”

Then, he moved aside the curtains and leaped off the carriage. Qin Wanru was still worried and secretly moved the curtains a bit to watch him.

She wasn’t able to hear what Zu An and the disciple discussed, but even though the disciple was still icily arrogant at first, he suddenly bowed to Zu An with an extremely enthusiastic expression. After all that, he took the initiative to guide the carriage inside. It was like seeing two completely different people!

Chu Huanzhao reached out her little head. When she saw that, she said with a sigh, “Brother-in-law seems to be doing quite well for himself in the academy!”

Qin Wanru lowered the curtains and muttered, “Doing too well for himself isn’t any good news for us. He might not even care about our Chu clan anymore. He already gave me a glare earlier.”

Chu Huanzhao was stunned, saying, “Oh, he was only glancing at you. Maybe he couldn’t help but give you a second look because you’re too pretty, mom.”

“Hmph,” Qin Wanru said with a blush. “He was clearly glaring at me, scaring me witless. I don’t even dare to speak too loudly in front of him anymore.”

Chu Huanzhao replied with a giggle, "Who was the one acting all mean in front of him before? This is called guilt, guilt!"

"How could it have been as bad as you're describing it?" Qin Wanru replied, feeling a bit embarrassed. She reached over and pinched Chu Huanzhao's mouth. The mother and daughter quickly started fighting again.

The curtains were moved aside, and Zu An returned. He asked, "What are you two doing?"

"Nothing," Qin Wanru said hurriedly, sorting out her messy hair. "Did those people let us through because of your relationship with Principal Jiang?"

Zu An replied with a strange expression, "Something like that, I guess..."

"Ah Zu, you have to properly thank Principal Jiang. She was really good to you back then, and she's even taking care of you now in the academy. Even though you're the Fiend races' Regent, you still have our side to worry about. You can't forget your roots," Qin Wanru advised him.

"Mother-in-law's wisdom is correct. I'll take good care of her," Zu An replied.

"Take care?" Qin Wanru repeated with a frown. She just found these words a bit strange somehow.

Isn't she the one taking care of you?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1912: The Libationer Is My Son-in-law?

Just like that, the carriage entered the academy. After entering, Zu An was worried that Yue Shan wouldn't know the way, so he sat in front as well to tell him the way.

Qin Wanru and Chu Huanzhao admired the scenery along the way through the curtains. After all, the royal academy was a holy land for the world's cultivation scholars. This was the first time they had visited it.

Qin Wanru couldn't help but give her daughter a look.

If this lass could study here, maybe she would wake herself up from laughing in her dreams.

However, even enrolling her into Brightmoon Academy had resulted in her being at the bottom rung. She immediately gave up on that unrealistic thought.

“Huh? Why are they all looking at us?” Qin Wanru wondered as she quickly noticed something strange, which was that all of the students along the way were looking at them with admiration, and their attitude seemed to be one of deep respect.

“It’s probably because carriages are rarely allowed inside!” Chu Huanzhao said as she took in her surroundings excitedly.

I’ll definitely brag about this to my friends once I get back. Who said I’d never be able to go to the royal academy? Didn’t I still end up coming here in the end?

She had been able to reunite with her brother-in-law and had even entered the Royal Academy, so her mood was really great right now. She added, “Of course, it might be because they saw mom was so pretty that they couldn’t help but give you a few more looks.”

“Aiya, this child only knows how to say random things. Wouldn’t they laugh at us if they heard what you said?” Qin Wanru replied, sounding bashful. However, the grin on her lips gave away her real thoughts.

...

Just like that, the carriage went straight to the rear mountain. There were fewer and fewer disciples in the surroundings, and the scenery also became more and more quiet and beautiful. The sound of the carriage’s wheels turning echoed through the valley.

No matter how ignorant Qin Wanru was, she still realized that something wasn’t quite right. She quickly raised the curtains and said to Zu An, “Ah Zu, we should still get off the carriage and walk. I heard that Mount Yuquan was the libationer’s place of cultivation, and it’s also the place where his personal disciples cultivate in seclusion. It won’t be good if we end up offending them.”

After all, there is still Youzhao here to consider. Even though Principal Jiang is looking after her, she's still just a disciple, so we can't make things too hard on her, right? Our Chu clan isn't the type that doesn't know any rules.

Zu An said with a smile, "Don't worry, the libationer doesn't mind."

"But..." Qin Wanru began. She really found those words a bit hard to believe. She felt as if they were being a bit too hasty. Even so, Zu An was firm in his attitude. After their eyes met, she discovered that she actually couldn't argue with him. She could only give in and return to the carriage.

A while later, she snapped out of her daze.

I didn't get to properly express myself at all! What I said was clearly reasonable, so what am I scared of him for?!

Sigh, he's definitely going to take advantage of me from now on and climb all over me.

She wanted to go out again and argue with him a bit, but when she remembered that he was the Fiend races' Regent and even dared to fight King Jin, she became momentarily apprehensive.

...

Just like that, she became really nervous and was no longer as excited as she had been at first.

In contrast, Chu Huanzhao chattered endlessly along the way, making a big fuss over everything she saw. She asked Zu An where they were from time to time. Zu An was like a devoted tour guide, explaining details regarding the scenery and the corresponding defensive formations to her.

At first, Qin Wanru was a bit gloomy, but she was quickly drawn to his voice. She perked up her ears and listened.

As expected of the libationer's place of cultivation! The scenery is so tranquil, and yet there are actually so many dangerous formations! I can't wander randomly here in the future. I'll be done for if I end up setting off some formation!

Suddenly, there was an angry shout from the distance. “Who allowed you to drive a carriage up the mountain?!”

Qin Wanru’s face paled.

We’re finished! We’re done for! It really is what you’re most scared of that comes right for you!

We offended this distinguished individual from the rear mountain after all....

I even warned Ah Zu, but he didn’t treat it as a big deal at all.

She quickly pulled down the curtains, intending to apologize. She wondered just which sir it was on the other side.

His clothes were a checkered black and white, just like a chess board. He was likely the rumored fifth disciple of the libationer, Hei Baizi, right? The Xie clan’s young master seemed to be his disciple. When they had a gathering, Madam Xie had often bragged about that in front of the other ladies.

Hmph, she’s clearly incredibly proud, and yet she puts on that fretful look, saying that Hei Baizi’s temper isn’t good and she’s worried that Xie Xiu will offend him.

Pah, who doesn’t know what you’re really thinking?

Even so, their clan alone had one child studying under this fifth disciple, and the other followed the great disciple, so they did have the right to show off.

Sigh, it’s nothing like my situation. I only have Chuyan who’s still quite outstanding. Huanzhao is no good at studying at all, while the Qin clan tried to bring Youzhao into the Royal Academy, but she could only become an ordinary disciple. She had no chance of being a disciple of the teachers in the rear mountains at all.

“Sir fifth, we didn’t do this on purpose...” she began, trying to find a way to apologize to Hei Baizi, but her eyes suddenly widened.

It was because the furious Hei Baizi suddenly smiled widely. He broke out into a little run and came up to the carriage’s side, then greeted Zu An respectfully. “I pay my respects to Sir Libationer.”

Zu An chuckled and helped him back up, replying, "Didn't I say things would just be the same as before? There's no need for you to be this way."

Hei Baizi said with a serious expression, "That won't do. The proper etiquette has to be maintained. The academy's libationer has a special status and can't be looked down on." He then gave the carriage a look. When he saw the stunned beautiful madam, he asked curiously, "Is this the libationer's new flame?"

She is quite pretty, but her age is a bit higher than I would have expected.

Could it be that the libationer likes the mature sort?

Qin Wanru's face went completely red. However, because of Madam Xie's portrayal of Hei Baizi over the past few years, she was worried about angering Hei Baizi and didn't dare to retort.

Zu An frowned, saying, "That's my mother-in-law, the Chu clan's madam and wife of Brightmoon Duke; the Chu clan's third miss is still here. They came to the capital to visit their family, so I just brought them here in passing to pick up Youzhao."

The late libationer's disciples were geniuses, but they all seemed to be lacking a bit in restraint. They didn't really conform to secular customs and dared to say whatever they wanted.

Hei Baizi was now a bit embarrassed. He exclaimed, "So it was Madam Chu! I didn't expect you to look so young that I thought you were the libationer's big sister, haha."

Qin Wanru was immediately over the moon, her previous unhappiness disappearing without a trace.

So I was still that young and beautiful Wanru...

Hei Baizi's gaze then moved to Chu Huanzhao, who had stuck out her head. When he saw that she was cute and lively, he couldn't help but say, "And this must be Miss Chu! Do you have any interest in learning chess from me?"

Qin Wanru was immediately overjoyed. If Huanzhao could take on Hei Baizi as her master, she could walk with her chin held high in Brightmoon City's madam circles in the future!

Hmph, you all always mock our Huanzhao for being a dummy, but now you'll all see, right?

However, who would have thought that Chu Huanzhao would shake her head? She replied, "No way! Chess is so boring, I can't even understand it at all. If I want to learn, I'll just learn it from brother-in-law."

Qin Wanru immediately felt a pain in her side.

Does this foolish daughter of mine know just what kind of opportunity she just refused?

Ahhhh! I'm so angry! I'm going to make sure to properly discipline this damn kid once we return.

She said with an apologetic smile, "Sir fifth, please don't take it to heart. After all, children aren't as sensible and their words carry no harm. If she could follow your respected self and learn chess, that would naturally be the best..."

However, who would have thought that Hei Baizi would shake his head, saying, "Forget it. She'll have better prospects learning from her brother-in-law. I won't try to steal someone else's disciple." He gave Zu An a look and added, "Since it seems that the libationer likely doesn't have time to play a game with me, we'll have to do it another day." Then, with a wave of his hand, he gradually disappeared into the fields.

Qin Wanru couldn't help but pinch her daughter's ear when she saw him leave. She said, "You damn brat, do you know what you just refused? You wouldn't be able to get into the Royal Academy on your own even if you tried for this entire lifetime! And yet just now, that sir fifth was willing to take you in as a disciple for who knows what reason, but you actually refused!"

"Ah! It hurts! Brother-in-law, help me!" Chu Huanzhao cried as she quickly clung to Zu An. "Brother-in-law, why did that Hei Baizi call you the libationer?"

Qin Wanru was also stunned. She had been distracted by the misunderstanding and Huanzhao's opportunity, but she now realized what had just happened. Hei Baizi had indeed called Zu An that.

Zu An chuckled, saying, "Because I am the academy's libationer."

Qin Wanru quickly covered his mouth, saying, “Ah Zu, you can’t speak recklessly! I heard that the libationer was an earth immortal and had incredible prowess! If you spoke recklessly in his territory, no one would be able to save you!”

Zu An sighed, saying, “I’m really not lying. I really am the libationer. There’s no way I colluded with Hei Baizi just to trick you, right?”

Qin Wanru became a bit absentminded. She asked, “But... But how can that be?” Everything that had just happened was really a bit outside her realm of understanding.

The legendary deity-like libationer is actually my son-in-law?

The holy land of countless cultivation students’ dreams is under my son-in-law’s management?

...

Apart from the sound of wheels rolling on the small mountain path, another rhythmic noise soon followed. Just the sound alone was enough for one to picture a pair of long legs in high heels, the slender heels making pa ta pa ta noises against the bluestone tiles.

A pleasantly surprised voice said, “Ah Zu, you’re back.”

Qin Wanru stared in that direction, and the first thing that entered her view was a pair of black stocking-covered legs that left her in endless envy. Only a woman like her knew just how difficult it was to have a pair of well-proportioned legs like that; a bit bigger would seem too chubby, and yet a bit smaller would seem too skinny.

“Principal Jiang!” Qin Wanru called out. When she finally saw a familiar face, she forgot about this virgin being more alluring than Brightmoon City’s madams. She couldn’t help but say with a smile, “Ah Zu, you were joking with me after all. Principal Jiang didn’t call you the libationer! Tell me honestly, was that Hei Baizi just someone you found to play a trick on us?”

Jiang Luofu was stunned. She reflexively replied, “He is the libationer, though? It’s just that the two of us are so close and he’s always been the one to greet me, so I find it a bit strange for me to greet him respectfully.”

“Huh?” Qin Wanru was stunned. Her head was ringing with noise.

Ah Zu really is the libationer?

Chu Huanzhao now jumped high up in the air and dangled from Zu An’s arm, saying, “Brother-in-law, you’re so amazing! What other identities do you have that I don’t know about? Hurry and tell me! I’m much better at taking things and I’m nowhere near as disappointing as mom.”

When she heard this, Qin Wanru shot her daughter a look.

This damn lass is making fun of me?

Jiang Luofu’s eyes shifted to the arm Chu Huanzhao was dangling off, noticing how her chest continued to move back and forth across it.

Isn’t their relationship a bit too good?

Qin Wanru quickly asked what she was most confused about. “However, wasn’t the libationer that daoist immortal-like elder...”

Jiang Luofu sighed, saying, “Something happened to teacher, and he has already passed away. He passed on the position of libationer to Ah Zu...”

Qin Wanru only heard those words clearly. She didn’t hear the words after that at all.

Ha ha ha! Ah Zu is the Royal Academy’s libationer!

My eyesight was good after all! I stood my ground against everyone’s opinions and gave Chuyan to him!

Brightmoon Academy’s people even laughed at me in my face back then, saying that marrying my daughter off to utter trash was a choice made after losing my mind.

Now, you all know who lost their minds, right?

Isn’t this madam’s eyesight better than all of you common folk?!

Hmph, it’s good that I was strict with him after he joined our clan back then. If not for my dedication, how could he have become so determined to succeed and grow to this extent?

He became the Fiend races' Regent, earned the title of marquis through his own efforts, and became the Eastern Palace's most favored minister... And now, he's even the Royal Academy's libationer!

How I wish I could go back to Brightmoon City and start a few rounds of mahjong with those other madams right now! Madam Xie's tail was already pointing at the skies just because her two babies entered the academy's rear mountain.

But my son-in-law is the libationer! Do you all understand what kind of person the libationer is?!

I can pretend to not care that much in the future and seem to not do it on purpose either, but still be forced to speak about this as much as I want.

Who knew what kinds of interesting things she was thinking about; there was a silly smile plastered all over her face.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1913: Arresting a Scoundrel

"Did you bring them to see Youzhao?" Jiang Luofu asked with a smile.

Zu An nodded, saying, "Yup. They came to the capital to ask about the Qin clan's people, and they came to bring Youzhao with them."

Jiang Luofu nodded. She said, "I don't have much going on these days, so I'll keep you guys company."

"Sure!" Zu An replied. He thought to himself that Jiang Luofu's father was the Commandant of Attendants, and thus basically the top dog of the Great Zhou Dynasty's judicial system. Together with Principal Jiang herself specializing in law at the academy's rear mountain, there were too many benefits to be had by having her with them.

A hint of a smile appeared on Jiang Luofu's face. With a tap of her toes, she sat down right next to Zu An at the front of the carriage. Her black silk stocking covered legs swayed rhythmically in the air, making the hearts of the Chu

clan's guards sway along with them. Such pretty legs, paired with those black stockings... If one had no reaction to that, one simply wasn't a man!

As Jiang Luofu sat there, Yue Shan tactfully leaped off the other side and led the horse from the front. At the same time, he sighed inwardly.

The young master really has become more and more formidable! People all said that smoke had to be coming out of the graves of the young master's ancestors for him to be so fortunate in entering the Chu clan.

And yet now, it seems as if it's the Chu clan's ancestors that are creating smoke...

Ah, pah pah pah, how can I be having such disgraceful thoughts?

Even so, Principal Jiang's legs really are beautiful! Her relationship with the young master seems to be pretty good too... I wonder if she'll become the first miss' love rival in the future.

Chu Huanzhao clearly had similar thoughts. She crammed her way between the two of them and said, "I want to sit in the front too! It's easier to see the scenery here."

When she saw Huanzhao trying to separate her from Zu An as much as possible, Jiang Luofu smiled. She naturally guessed the young lady's thoughts, but she didn't mind it either.

However, Qin Wanru was a bit embarrassed. She said, "Silly little girl, there's only so much room over there. What are you trying to cram yourself in there for? Hurry and come inside!"

Even if Ah Zu is the libationer, he's still too young. He might not be able to fully convince those prideful and aloof teachers. It's great that his relationship with Principal Jiang is good. With her support, it'll make things much easier in the future.

Huanzhao really isn't a thoughtful child!

Jiang Luofu said with a smile, "It's fine. Have a seat." Then, she consoled Qin Wanru. "Right, there's no need for you to worry, Madam Chu. My father has sent some of his people to watch over the Qin clan's state dukes in prison, so they should be alright. We're just waiting for those at Violet Mountain to come

back so that Violet Mountain's affairs can be properly discussed and concluded."

Qin Wanru immediately sighed in relief. She took Jiang Luofu's hand and said gratefully, "I really must thank you and your esteemed father. Without your care, who knows how much suffering my father and the others would have had to endure."

"It's the right thing to do. The state dukes have always been loyal to the empire, and they even fended off the Fiend races' armies. They don't deserve this kind of treatment," Jiang Luofu said seriously.

Qin Wanru's favorability toward her immediately increased tremendously. She began to discuss matters of daily life, and eventually brought up the subject of matchmaking. "Principal Jiang, you are so pretty, so how can you have been single all these years? Big sis will definitely help you find a good man. Don't worry, my eyesight in choosing husbands is first-rate! Just look at Chuyan's husband. It was me who stood my ground against people's opinions and chose..."

Chu Huanzhao wrinkled her nose.

Mom, are you really doing this to me right now? You just had to call yourself big sister so she's now an entire generation above me...

Hm? Wait, is mom playing a big game of chess right now? This means Jiang Luofu is also brother-in-law's senior! Doesn't that mean she can't do any of that sort of stuff with him anymore?

She couldn't help but give her mother a look. When she saw Qin Wanru's happy expression, she couldn't help but shake her head.

Mom's intelligence is the same as mine. She's definitely not that smart. It's probably just something she said without thinking.

Just then, Jiang Luofu gave Zu An a look and said with a smile, "Thank you for your good intentions, Madam Chu, but I would still like to choose the man I like myself."

"I guess that's reasonable," Qin Wanru said with a nod. "Ah Zu, you should keep Principal Jiang in mind. Your circle is large now, so there should be many outstanding people around you."

Zu An chuckled, saying, "Even so, no one around me is as outstanding as me, so introducing big sis Jiang just feels a bit embarrassing somehow."

Qin Wanru shot him an annoyed look, retorting, "Look at how smug you're acting. One can't be too arrogant in one's conduct, you know?"

Just then, Jiang Luofu nodded and said, "Even so, what Ah Zu says is right. Among his peers, there is no one as outstanding as him. Even if you include the generation before him, there aren't many who can compare to him."

When she heard what Jiang Luofu said, Qin Wanru finally became vigilant.

Why is this woman praising Ah Zu so much? She didn't end up liking him, did she?

I can't let this continue! I have to be more on guard in the future!

Everyone knows that men with money and influence will change for the worse. Even though I'm happy that Ah Zu has achieved such tremendous success, he'll definitely have more thoughts of infidelity. He'll definitely start having thoughts once he sees a pretty lady.

Chuyan is rarely at his side, so I have to help her keep a leash on him!

This Jiang Luofu is always wearing those black silk stockings so seductively, but she still has that unapproachable and aloof air to her, which is absolutely lethal for men. In the future, she might have that kind of relationship with Zu An! It's too dangerous...

...

While she was thinking nonsense, the carriage arrived at Mount Yuquan. When she saw the pool of bright and colorful lotuses and the red carp freely swimming around, Qin Wanru immediately felt refreshed. She felt her youthful side overflow. She grabbed her daughter and left the carriage to admire them.

Soon after, Chu Youzhao heard the news and rushed out. She called out in happiness and surprise, "Mom, second sis!"

Qin Wanru turned around and saw her elegant and handsome young master-like daughter. She was also really happy, exclaiming, "Oh my, it's my little darling!"

The two of them quickly hugged each other.

Chu Huanzhao curled her lips.

So if you don't meet for a long time, it's 'little darling'. And yet when you curse me, it's 'dumb little girl'...

She couldn't help but size up her surroundings; she just happened to see the rather ill at ease Murong Qinghe. Her eyes couldn't help but light up.

This girl is so handsome!

Her face is a bit childish, and her body is tall and slender. Her tanned skin is really unique, giving her a kind of lively and energetic beauty. She's completely different from those delicate misses who are raised in their lady's chambers all day!

"Are you the Murong clan's miss?" Chu Huanzhao asked curiously. She gave the two-piece spear at Murong Qinghe's waist a look and wondered when she could spar with her.

Which is stronger, her spear or my whip?

"Greetings, second sister!" Murong Qinghe reflexively shouted. She quickly blushed and changed her tone, saying, "Hello, Chu Second Miss; I am Murong Qinghe."

She really wanted to run away and hide in embarrassment.

Big brother Chu and I haven't even entered a relationship yet, so why am I already calling her second sister?

She had never expected Madam Chu to come, so she was caught completely unprepared and felt the fear associated with meeting the parents-in-law so suddenly.

Qin Wanru noticed Murong Qinghe and walked over, remarking, "So this is little Qinghe, right? Youzhao often mentions you in his letters. You're quite the cool beauty, aren't you?"

She was very satisfied from the very first meeting.

Youzhao has quite good taste.

The only thing that she was worried about was that Youzhao wasn't actually a man, so what would she do if they ended up getting married?

"I greet Madam Chu," Murong Qinghe said. She was normally quite tough in the barracks, but when she met her future mother-in-law, she still couldn't help but feel a bit bashful, scared of leaving her with a bad impression.

"It's our first meeting, but I didn't prepare any gifts. How about I give you this bracelet? It's already accompanied me for many years, and it's something I have to pass down from generation to generation," Qin Wanru said while removing a green jade bracelet to give her.

"This is too precious! I wouldn't dare to accept it!" Murong Qinghe exclaimed, waving her hands with a reddened face. The price was one thing, but the main reason was the implied meaning behind it.

This seems like something only the womenfolk of the Chu clan can wear, which means she's already giving it to her daughter-in-law! Big brother Chu and I may be each other's sunshine, but...

"Just take it. What do you mean, precious? In the end, this jade bracelet is just a dead object, so how can it be as precious as a living person?" Qin Wanru replied; she didn't give Murong Qinghe time to refuse and put it around her hand.

Murong Qinghe could no longer refuse it and said, "Then I'll have to thank the madam."

Her little face became red.

Does this mean the Chu clan has already approved of our relationship?

Big brother Chu always said his mother didn't have a very good temper, but doesn't it seem pretty good right now?

When she thought about how the Murong clan was now ruined and she was even a fugitive, and yet the other side didn't seem to mind it at all, even passing down the bracelet representing her daughter-in-law, she was almost moved to tears. Her big brother Chu had taken a such a huge risk to shelter her, and Madam Chu didn't look down on her status at all. There was also big brother Zu, who had even killed King Jin for her sake! In that instant, she

made up her mind. No matter what happened in the future, she had to marry into the Chu clan! She would never leave her big brother Chu.

“Everyone’s here already, so let’s visit the imperial prison together,” Jiang Luofu said.

Murong Qinghe pursed her lips when she heard where they were going and said, “I... I want to see my dad and grandpa too.”

The Murong clan was also locked up in the imperial prison. She wondered how they were doing, and if they had suffered any hardships.

Jiang Luofu was a bit troubled, saying, “Your current status is still that of a court criminal. If we take you to the imperial prison...”

Murong Qinghe’s expression grew dim. She knew she probably wouldn’t be able to go down there. Not only would she end up in danger, she would even end up involving all of them.

Zu An said just then, “No problem. We’ll just dress her up and disguise ourselves a bit.” He took out a paper-thin mask and handed it to her, explaining, “Put this on and change your clothes. Pretend to be our servant, and no one will recognize you.”

Murong Qinghe was shocked and overjoyed, exclaiming, “Thank you, big brother Zu!”

Big brother Chu’s brother-in-law really is awesome! If it weren’t because I met big brother Chu first, I might have ended up liking...

Pah pah pah, Murong Qinghe, do you know no sense of shame? That’s big brother Chu’s brother-in-law, so how can you have those kinds of thoughts?

She returned to her room and changed her outfit, then quickly came back out. Sure enough, that valiant, lively, and pretty young lady now looked just like an ordinary passer-by.

Jiang Luofu couldn’t help but sigh in amazement, saying, “Ah Zu, this mask of yours really is quite incredible. If you used it while philandering, I reckon no one would even know it was you.”

Qin Wanru and the two sisters immediately perked up their ears.

Could it be that he really used this mask to do those bad things?

Zu An said with a scowl, "This is something that I inadvertently found and decided was useful for traveling through the world of warriors. How can it be something as despicable as you described?"

Jiang Luofu said with a smile, "Apologies; it must be a habit of my trade. I just happened to be investigating a case regarding a certain scoundrel and it ended up coming out here. Please don't mind it too much."

"Do you need help? Those scoundrels use all kinds of drugs, so you have to be careful," Zu An immediately warned her. He had just come into contact with that Worries Be Gone Rosemary a few days before, which still made him feel some lingering fear even now.

Jiang Luofu twirled the pencil in her hands and said with a proud expression, "Don't worry; for better or for worse, I am teacher's personal disciple, the eighth student of the academy's rear mountain. If even a trifling scoundrel could take me down, I might as well quit completely."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1914: Unintentional Meeting

When he saw how firm she was in her decision, Zu An couldn't say much else. Jiang Luofu was a strong cultivator and even an academy teacher. She was full of combat experience, so there was indeed no need for him to feel worried about her.

The group quickly went in the direction of the Imperial Prison. The carriage moved quickly, but perhaps because the people inside were thinking about how their family members were suffering in the Imperial Prison, the mood was no longer as lighthearted and cheerful. All of them had grave expressions.

Soon after, they arrived outside the Imperial Prison. The group decided to visit the Murong clan's people first. After all, Murong Qinghe was all alone, so they had to care for her a bit more.

Some patrolling guards quickly came to ask where the carriage was from, and Jiang Luofu left the carriage to negotiate with them. She was the daughter of

the Commandant of Attendants, and she was also an influential teacher from the academy's rear mountain, so there weren't too many issues with bringing the group into the Imperial Prison.

The people in the carriage sized up the scenery outside the window. Chu Huanzhao couldn't help but mutter, "Men are all so perverted. Those jailers' eyes are all fixed on Principal Jiang's legs."

"Forget about men, even women would give them more looks. Principal Jiang's legs are too beautiful, and they're even covered in black stockings," Qin Wanru said. Even she was a bit tempted.

Should I find a set for myself to try out sometime?

However, she quickly rejected that thought. She was already a mother who had three daughters, and she was even a duchess! Her reputation would be done for if others saw her dressing so provocatively and talked about it behind her back.

Chu Huanzhao nodded, saying, "Principal Jiang's legs are really pretty. I've never seen anyone with prettier legs."

Chu Youzhao couldn't help but reply, "How many pairs of legs have you even seen anyway? Our Qinghe over here isn't any inferior to her."

"Big brother Chu..." Murong Qinghe said, immediately blushing. She knew her own limitations. Even though her legs were long and slender, perhaps it was because she was still too young, but they lacked the sense of softness and fullness Jiang Luofu's legs had. She felt that she was still lacking a bit of maturity. However, she still couldn't help but feel happy when she heard her sweetheart praise her.

Chu Huanzhao was stunned. She exclaimed, "Have you two already reached that level? Let me have a look too, then!"

After saying that, she reached out to examine Murong Qinghe's legs. Unfortunately, Murong Qinghe was wearing pants as part of her disguise, so it was hard for her to compare them.

Chu Youzhao smacked her hands away and moved protectively in front of Murong Qinghe, saying, "Keep your hands to yourself."

Chu Huanzhao didn't seem to mind that much, retorting, "I'm a girl, so what's the big deal? It's not as if brother-in-law is touching them."

Zu An was speechless.

How did I get dragged into this?

Murong Qinghe's little face heated up a bit, but she was a bit envious of their family's warm atmosphere. Comparatively speaking, the Murong clan's education was stricter. She had always grown up in a rough and tough environment, so it was hard for her to imagine her parents and siblings playing around with her like this.

The clear sound of high heels filled the air. Then, the carriage curtains were moved aside, and Jiang Luofu showed those inside a smile, saying, "Alright, you all can follow me inside now."

Qin Wanru and the young ladies were happy to hear that. They quickly got off the carriage and went inside the prison. However, Yue Shan and the other guards were stopped outside and weren't allowed to enter. After all, they were clearly armed and quite strong. Qin Wanru understood the reasoning and ordered for them to wait for them outside. Then, she raised the edges of her dress before entering the prison.

It was rare for those on the Imperial Prison's side to see so many beauties together. There was a mature, beautiful madam, youthful and lively young ladies, and a gorgeous big sis with stunning legs in black stockings. The jailers' eyes all widened; they stared until their eyes burned.

Qin Wanru couldn't help but tighten up her collar. A bit of worry flashed across her face as she quietly asked, "They won't do anything bad to us, right?"

Places like the Imperial Prison were where vicious and ferocious people gathered. If the doors were closed behind them, and the jailers wanted to act against them, it wouldn't do a thing even if the women screamed!

"There's no need to worry. These people have been stationed here for a long time and can only interact with criminals, so it's normal for their expressions to become like this when they finally see women. That's before considering the fact that all of you are beautiful, so it would be stranger if they didn't stare," Jiang Luofu explained with a calm expression.

The others raised their brows when they heard that.

How are you able to speak about this so casually? If we really think about it, there are more eyes aimed at those black stocking-covered legs of yours.

As if sensing their confusion, Jiang Luofu said with a calm smile, "My field of specialty is the law, and the Imperial Prison is naturally a crucial part of that. In the past, I even wrote several papers on the mental health of Imperial Prison workers. If you're interested, you can feel free to read them at the academy."

Qin Wanru was speechless.

I've really disturbed her needlessly... This woman is too tough; she's not the same as us.

When she saw the other women's apprehensive expressions, Jiang Luofu added, "Don't worry. This isn't the ending phase of a dynasty, so the court still has good control over these departments. The situation you're all worried about won't come up. Besides, I'm here, so ensuring your safety isn't too difficult. On top of that, Ah Zu is here too, and he's been to all kinds of dragon nests and tiger dens."

Qin Wanru gave Zu An a look of surprise.

Why is Jiang Luofu's evaluation of him so high? Is he really that formidable?

Even though Zu An had already brought her enough shocking news, when she thought about that youngster who had once been unbearably weak, it really was difficult for her to think of them as the same person.

Chu Huanzhao grabbed Zu An's arm, saying, "Then I'll stay a bit closer to my brother-in-law so he can protect me."

Chu Youzhao raised her eyebrows when she saw that, saying, "Second sis, men and women should keep their distance, you know? That's inappropriate."

Murong Qinghe couldn't help but give her a look.

Weren't you always grabbing onto him like that in the past too?

Chu Huanzhao didn't care at all, retorting, "What men and women keeping distance? Brother-in-law and I are one family and our relationship is great!

Why would I have to worry about that stuff? I'm more worried about you; what are you even thinking about all day in that head of yours? If you're jealous, then you can come over here too."

Qin Wanru was getting a huge headache. Her second and third daughter were both really obedient to their biggest sister, but they always argued with each other.

One doesn't cherish and take care of her little sister, while the other doesn't respect her older sister. They're always like enemies whenever they meet.

Also, why is Huanzhao telling Youzhao to hug her brother-in-law too? Just what are you saying? You've already sold yourself out, but you're giving out your big sister too?

Am I really going to serve all three sisters to Zu An in the same pot?!

Fortunately, in front of her mother and big sister, Chu Youzhao didn't dare to be as affectionate with her brother-in-law as she usually was. After all, they knew she was actually a woman, and weren't like Murong Qinghe who was too easily fooled. When she saw her second sister cling to her brother-in-law, she could only grit her teeth. After Huanzhao caught her looking, she hugged him even closer as if to provoke her.

Ahhh! I'm so angry! I'll definitely tell on her the next time I see eldest sis!

...

Under the lead of a jailer, the group had unwittingly already entered a prison cell. There were several people locked up in each room, and they all had dispirited expressions as they leaned against the corner. There were signs of torture on their bodies too.

When she saw that, Murong Qinghe's eyes immediately became red. However, she still understood the severity of the situation and did her best to not show it.

Jiang Luofu patted her hand to console her. Then, she fished out a tael of gold and tossed it to the jailer.

The jailer tucked the gold away into his sleeves with a big smile, saying, "You guys can slowly chat with each other, I'll stand guard outside." Then, he tactfully left to give them some space.

Murong Qinghe could no longer hold herself back. She jumped straight into one of the rooms, calling out, "Dad..."

The half-unconscious people in the cell all gradually woke up. Among them, an impressive-looking middle-aged man's voice shook as he asked, "Is it you, Qinghe?"

He was Murong Qinghe's father, Murong Zhan. He had been a minister under the Imperial Secretariat.

Murong Qinghe removed the mask covering her face. She couldn't hold back her tears, saying, "Dad, it's me."

Murong Zhan was shocked and happy, crying out, "Qinghe!" He noticed Qin Wanru who was standing off to the side, continuing, "Wanru, is that you? This must be Huanzhao! You've grown so big now. Youzhao is still as handsome and heroic as before."

The Murong clan and Qin clan were related by marriage to begin with, so they were both close. He had naturally met Qin Wanru in the past, but after so many years, she had become much more mature, so things seemed to have become a bit different in that time.

"It is me," Qin Wanru said, rubbing away tears. "You've all really suffered."

They could see that the prisoners had been tortured even through the prison bars, leaving them in poor condition.

Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao also greeted Murong Zhan respectfully. Their eyes were a bit red.

"What do you mean, suffering? Compared to the battlefield's vile situations, it's far from that..." Murong Zhan said, but even he started to sound a bit dispirited. Even though he had suffered more severe wounds on the battlefield and stayed in worse conditions, he'd still had faith and hope back then. But now, the Murong clan had become criminals. What hope was there left for them?

When he realized that, his expression suddenly changed. He quickly warned his daughter, "Why did you come here? It's too dangerous here! If your identity is exposed, they'll catch you too! Hurry and get out of here!"

Just then, Zu An spoke up. "Don't worry. Little sister Qinghe is fine now. I can ensure her safety. Also, you guys just need to hold on here for a few more days. The different sides are scheming against each other in the court right now, but I'll also try to find a way to clear the Murong clan's name."

Strictly speaking, the Murong clan was without fault to begin with. Rather, they were the perfect example of citizens loyal to the state. He couldn't allow such a devoted clan to suffer such an unjust fate.

Murong Zhan recognized him. When he heard that, he kneeled at Zu An's and greeted him with respect. "So it was Sir Zu! The Murong clan will remember Sir Zu's grace for as long as we exist!"

The others in the Murong clan were also incredibly moved. They had already gotten used to the thought of others abandoning them, and yet there was actually someone who had come to offer a helping hand!

Murong Qinghe was even more moved. She had already felt extremely grateful when Zu An protected her before, but she had never expected him to actually even earnestly save the Murong clan! She also couldn't help but kneel too.

"Sir Murong, there's no need for that. The Murong clan was unjustly blamed to begin with. You shouldn't have had to go through all of this," Zu An said, quickly trying to help them back up. A gentle force supported all of them, preventing them from kneeling down.

With that, everyone from the Murong clan ended up brimming with tears.

Jiang Luofu's expression changed. She also supported all of them up.

This kid's cultivation is even higher than I thought.

He clearly doesn't have any ki fluctuations coming from his body, but he's full of mysteries.

There was something else everyone from the Murong clan just couldn't understand as well. They had always been faithful patriots of the empire, so how had they ended up being blamed and cursed wherever they went?

Just then, the elder furthest inside opened his eyes. He released a deep sigh, saying, "Sir Zu, we used to be political enemies. Why would you help us?"

Murong Tong had been pretending to be sleeping from the start precisely because he didn't want to meet Zu An in such a situation.

Zu An said with an earnest expression, "All I seek is nothing more than a clear conscience. No decent person would be able to watch with folded arms in this kind of situation."

"Very admirable!" Murong Tong exclaimed; his eyes shone brilliantly. "It seems I misunderstood you before."

"We merely had different perspectives and can't really be considered political enemies," Zu An said with a chuckle. Then, he gave their wounds a look, asking, "Why have you suffered such vicious interrogations?"

Jiang Luofu also frowned, saying, "That's right. I clearly assigned some people to watch over you."

"We must thank Lady Jiang. At first, there were many people who were secretly watching over us," Murong Tong said with a deep sigh. "but a few days ago, King Jin paid a visit and placed the blame of his majesty's death on us. He gave the order to have all of us tortured, so the others didn't dare to refuse his order."

"That King Jin really is laughable. What does his majesty's accident have to do with the Murong clan?" Jiang Luofu remarked, feeling upset.

Chu Huanzhao wanted to tell them that her brother-in-law had already killed King Jin when the door was suddenly pushed open. The jailer from earlier rushed in and said in a panic, "You all need to leave as quickly as possible; someone is here to interrogate the criminals! Ah, no, there's no time. All of you need to hurry and hide!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1915: Should Good People Accept Their Fate of Being Bullied?

The jailer pushed open a small door to the side, saying, "You should hurry and hide in here. You can't make any sound no matter what happens, or else all of us are done for!"

The Imperial Prison's criminals normally weren't allowed visitors. If one really wanted to visit the people inside, they would have to go through many complicated formalities in the court, which were practically impossible to succeed in. Even so, the great clans had all sorts of resources and connections, so they could always find a workaround somehow. If they bribed the people in the Imperial Prison, the jailers became extremely happy with the extra income, and they didn't want to offend these capital's bigwigs either. That was why they sometimes brought people inside in private. It was to the extent that, as long as one gave them enough and one's background was sufficient, every meal inside could be restaurant-quality, and they could even send in some women to provide service day and night.

Of course, that was assuming everyone was done in secret, something everyone tacitly agreed to not make a big deal out of. They just couldn't brag about it on the surface. If higher authority figures came for an investigation and found out what was happening, things could quickly be blown out of proportion, and there would be a lot of trouble. The jailers would definitely be punished severely, and the ones who entered the Imperial Prison wouldn't have a good time either.

Qin Wanru understood that quite well too. She grabbed her daughters' hands in alarm and said, "Hurry, quick! We have to hide over there."

Brightmoon City's Chu clan had always been disliked by the imperial court. If one of their enemies took the chance to capture them, the consequences would really be horrible.

Not only wouldn't we be able to save the Qin clan, I would only be throwing my own daughters away. What would Zhongtian back in Brightmoon City do then?

There's no way he could just start a rebellion, right?

After seeing how vicious many of the convicts were on her way inside, Qin Wanru still felt some lingering fear even now. If she and these two daughters were locked up in this kind of place, it really would be a life worse than death.

Most importantly, they were all women, and very pretty women at that. If these ferocious jailers or some bigwigs wanted to do something inappropriate to them, they wouldn't be able to resist at all!

A resolute expression suddenly appeared on her face.

If those people want to bully Huanzhao and the others, then I'll just block the way and take all of them on myself.

I'm a madam who has already had children anyway, so I should be able to handle them all. I can't let Huanzhao and the others' delicate bodies be disgraced.

I should be able to deal with one person, but what if many of them come at us?

Sniff... Just the thought alone is scary...

In that instant, she already imagined countless miserable scenes. Her expression became extremely pale.

Just then, a hand gently rested on her shoulder, and a voice said, "There's no need for us to hide. There's no one in this capital that I need to hide from."

For some reason, when she felt the steadiness of that hand, Qin Wanru's alarmed heart gradually calmed down.

Right, my son-in-law is now the Fiend races' Regent, the human race's libationer, and even the chamberlain of the Eastern Palace, a favored minister of the crown princess, a rising marquis... Why am I scared?

When she thought of that, she immediately straightened her back.

Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao's eyes immediately began to shine.

Brother-in-law is so amazing! I just feel a mysterious sense of safety when I'm together with him.

The two young ladies' eyes quickly met. When they saw the way they were looking at Zu An, they both harrumphed and looked away.

Second sis is definitely lusting after brother-in-law's body. You can guard against thousands or even tens of thousands of thieves, but a thief inside the family is the hardest to guard against!

There's definitely something wrong with third sis' expression. Don't tell me she likes my brother-in-law too? Huh? Why did I use the word 'too'?

Murong Qinghe quickly wore her mask again. She didn't want to bring Zu An any trouble. At the same time, she was a bit worried. Her clan was right there.

Is it really going to all be okay?

What if this causes the Murong clan's people to be treated even more poorly? That would be really bad.

Jiang Luofu patted her trembling body, saying, "Don't worry. With him and... here, it'll be fine."

She wanted to say that both she and Zu An were here, and that it was going to be fine; after all, she was from the Commandant of Justice, and strictly speaking, her father was the immediate superior of everyone in the court's judicial system. However, when compared to Zu An, she found it a bit embarrassing to put herself on the same level as him. When she recalled that somewhat shy and bashful young man who had first joined Brightmoon Academy, she couldn't help but smile.

Just how much time has passed? And yet our relationship has already been completely flipped upside down. It really is something quite amazing.

Murong Qinghe looked at Zu An with a complicated expression.

No wonder big brother Chu is always clinging to her brother-in-law; big brother Zu is really charming. Big brother Chu must look up to him a lot.

They all had different thoughts; meanwhile the jailer was really panicking, saying, "Come on, why aren't you all moving! Aiyou, there's really no time..."

He suddenly had no time to worry about that; in moments, he was standing respectfully with his hands behind him. A group of a dozen or so people entered just then, all dressed in official robes that had fierce and malevolent beasts embroidered on them.

Jiang Luofu said to Zu An, "They are people from the Ministry of Justice."

Zu An nodded.

In the Great Zhou Dynasty, there were five ministries that managed various day to day government affairs. For example, Sang Hong was from the Ministry of Finance and managed the dispatch of money and grain. At some point, in order to divide the authority of the Commandant of Justice, the Three Dukes had been appointed to manage the judgment of legal cases. Even though they were called the Three Dukes, however, people were used to calling them the Ministry of Justice in private.

When they saw that there was such a large group of people gathered, the group from the Ministry of Justice was stunned. When had the Imperial Prison started having so many idlers around, and so many beauties at that? There was a mature madam, youthful young ladies, and even a pair of beautiful black stocking-covered legs! As people working under the Ministry of Justice, they naturally knew about some of the disgraceful things that were happening on the Imperial Prison's side.

Could it be that a certain big shot was in the mood and his subordinates were sending him women?

However, there are so many, and they're all of different styles. Was he trying to have an orgy in the Imperial Prison?

The one in the lead reluctantly pulled back his gaze from Jiang Luofu's soul-melting black silk stockings and turned to growl at the jailer, "Who are they? Why are they inside the Imperial Prison?!"

The jailer was secretly furious.

It's all these people's fault for not hiding when I told them to! Now, they're blaming me as expected!

As such, he said with an apologetic smile, "Responding to Sir Ye, they probably bribed a certain idiot here and came here to visit their friends."

"Visit?" The official sighed in relief.

It seems these aren't subordinates of any big shots. That makes things much easier to handle.

He turned to the group and said, "The Imperial Prison is an important place. How can it be a place you can willfully enter and leave? Furthermore, all of you are suspected of bribing a court official, which adds another layer of crime. Men, arrest all of them. I'll make sure to slowly interrogate them later."

His eyes lingered on Qin Wanru's impressive chest and Jiang Luofu's outstanding legs.

A mature madam and a sexy big sister, now that's what I'm talking about! Comparatively, those young ladies are a bit too young.

As long as they entered this Imperial Prison, even if a deity came here, they would still have to listen to him. After he properly played with them for a few days, he would release them once their clans gathered a large sum of money to ransom them.

Not only won't they blame me, they'll even be extremely grateful.

As for these womenfolk that were taken advantage of, they won't say a thing for the sake of their own reputation and integrity. It's not even the first time I've done something like this; it's already a done deal.

When she heard that, Qin Wanru's face paled.

The worst really did happen after all! We should have hidden ourselves earlier after all.

She could feel the malicious gaze on her. As a woman, she could innately sense the desires of a man.

I'm done for, I'm done for! I'm really going to end up like a lamb in a tiger's den now...

Jiang Luofu's elegant brows furrowed. She replied in an ice-cold voice, "Which one of the Great Zhou Dynasty's laws are you acting in accordance with? The people involved have not even been investigated by the related department, and yet you are already going to throw them into the Imperial Prison?"

Suddenly, someone among the officials seemed to have realized something. He quickly whispered a few things to the leader surnamed Ye.

The leader was startled. He gave Jiang Luofu a careful look, and looked at her trademark black stockings, asking, "You are Commandant of Justice Jiang's young miss?"

"That is correct, but this has nothing to do with my identity. Even if I were an ordinary person, you are not permitted to know the law and break it," Jiang Luofu said, her expression cold. She had studied the law her entire life, so she naturally abhorred such behavior. She continued, "Judging from your official uniform and your surname of Ye, you must be the Ministry of Justice's Vice Minister, Ye Ping."

Zu An couldn't help but give this guy a look of disdain.

Your surname is Ye?

There had been many main leads from his previous world who had the surname Ye.

Wasn't there that one quote really popular among the forums? Those surnamed Ye, Xiao, or Chu... often must not be provoked.

Even so, this person was completely ordinary-looking, without much of an impressive aura.

He probably isn't some kind of main character.

"I didn't expect Miss Jiang to know me so well. However, even though Miss Jiang finds it easy to criticize me, you've brought people into the Imperial Prison, so how is that not consciously going against the law?" Ye Ping replied with a sneer. "It's not that I'm trying to criticize you, but those of you who study in the academy are only good at being armchair strategists. How can you understand the suffering of those in our line of work?"

"Your words sounded good earlier, but have the Murong clan's people behind you gone through any department's trials? Weren't they immediately thrown into the Imperial Prison?"

The Ministry of Justice was a department meant to keep the Commandant of Justice in check, so their relationship wasn't good to begin with. That was why he didn't show her any respect despite finding out Jiang Luofu's identity.

When they heard that, the Murong clan's people cursed him endlessly. They were clearly full of resentment over that matter.

When he heard their curses, Ye Ping's expression became cold and his eyes narrowed.

Jiang Luofu remained silent for a moment, then said, "That's right, there are indeed many in the Great Zhou Dynasty who have not done as well as they should. Those working in the field of laws and degrees in my generation should be doing our best to change that, not using it as a means to frame people with criminal charges and lock them up willfully."

"Naive!" Ye Ping retorted, laughing mockingly. "Since Miss Jiang wishes to discuss the law, I will take the time to properly discuss the law with you."

"Your group does not have a court approval and selfishly came to visit criminals. Is that in accordance with the law?"

"You bribed the jailers here with money. Have you not committed the crime of bribery?"

"Furthermore, there are so many of you here, so your identities are too suspicious. I have reason to suspect that there are criminals among your group as well, and that you came here to exchange information. You might even have attempted something like a jailbreak."

"As such, my choice to lock all of you up for interrogation is to eliminate potential sources of suspicion. Everything is reasonable and fair, and it is in accordance with the usual process. Even if you report this all the way to the throne room, I have nothing to fear."

Jiang Luofu raised her brows. Her expression became a bit colder as she said, "The reason why the court formulated these laws and rules was to deal with treacherous villains. However, the reality of the situation is that it is often good people who are locked up and bound by the laws, while bad people can exploit these rules to take advantage of good people."

"Should good people just give in and accept their fate? Shouldn't laws like that be changed?!"

She slowly bent down and tore at the hem of her skirt. The miniskirt that had previously wrapped tightly around her bottom now draped down like a cheongsam dress.

Meanwhile, Ye Ping was stunned.

Is this woman planning to seduce me? Amusing.

Jiang Luofu suddenly stomped on the ground. Under the others' shocked gazes, she charged straight at the group of officials.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1916: Provocation

“Jiang Luofu, you...” Ye Ping exclaimed, feeling shocked and furious. He had never expected her to choose violence in this kind of situation!

However, there was no time left for him to speak. She was too quick and had already closed the gap.

As expected of one of the libationer's disciples!

He didn't even have time to draw his blade. He could only throw out a fist. The fact that he was able to reach his current position meant that he wasn't a pushover, though. As long as he could stop the sudden assault, those at his side would react in time. If they came to his aid, they would definitely be able to arrest her. Then, he'd have some proper fun with her and teach her who was the real damn king of this place.

If the libationer were still alive, he naturally wouldn't dare to have such thoughts. However, he had already learned that the libationer had died through a trusted source. So, what else was there left to fear? Without the libationer, he didn't actually need to fear the academy teachers. As for her father Jiang Boyang, his influence had already been drastically reduced. He was now nothing more than a tiger without its fangs.

Suddenly, his sinister smile froze on his face as he noticed that his fist had actually lost its target. He was alarmed and quickly turned to one side, raising his left arm defensively. A beautiful leg covered in black silk stockings met his

gaze as a kick from a high-heeled shoe flew toward him. Only when he saw one up close did he realize just how beautiful those legs were. If he could hug them and play with them slowly, he could at least enjoy himself for a year.

As soon as that thought appeared, he was a bit alarmed; once that appreciation for beauty passed, what followed was a horrifying sense of danger. The power behind that kick...

Before he even finished his train of thought, the kick had already reached his arm.

Crack!

Just like that, his forearm snapped! Then, that very same arm smashed into his face, visibly distorting it. The tremendous force instantly knocked him out.

At that time, Ye Ping's subordinates reacted and drew their personal swords. They shouted as they slashed at her.

Jiang Luofu twisted at the waist and didn't land on the ground. Instead, her legs created countless afterimages. In that instant, her heels' sharp tips were even more terrifying than the ends of spears. Miserable cries filled the air as Ye Ping's subordinates were trampled. Finally, with a somersault, she kicked the last subordinate standing in the chin. That person's head snapped back, and several teeth flew out. Then, he crashed heavily into the ground before fainting on the spot.

Jiang Luofu landed steadily. After sorting out her dress, she gave the groaning Ministry of Justice people a look and coldly said, "As expected, I still like beating people down with my fists."

Those p resent were speechless.

What do you mean beating them down with your fists? It was clearly using your legs...

When they looked at those tall and slender legs again, they felt a chill run down their backs. They had previously thought that those legs were really beautiful, but being stepped on by them wouldn't feel good at all. The people from the Ministry of Justice had learned that lesson the hard way.

When she saw Zu An's surprised look, Jiang Luofu chuckled and remarked, "What's wrong? You don't recognize me anymore?"

Zu An said with a sigh, "I thought that you were someone who cared the most about rules and laws. I didn't expect..."

Jiang Luofu harrumphed. "I'll naturally use reason with those who listen to reason. However, as for these people who abuse the law to take advantage of others, brute force is most effective."

She had studied the law for so many years, so how could she not understand what was going on here? She had always wanted to try and change things somehow, but she had always felt a sense of powerlessness against such darkness. And yet today, this Ye Ping was doing such despicable things right in front of her face! How could she possibly still hold back her rage?

You're so good at toying with the law, aren't you? Then I'll just break the rules!

Zu An gave her a big thumbs up, exclaiming, "A hero among women!"

In that instant, it was as if he were getting to know Jiang Luofu all over again. Even so, he still reflexively glanced at her miniskirt.

This woman's outfits are way too seductive, but who would have thought that she would be such a conservative person deep down?

Jiang Luofu reflexively clutched her dress and asked, "Did you see anything just now?"

Zu An immediately shifted his gaze and said, "I didn't see a thing."

She actually wore safety shorts underneath that miniskirt, so who is she even guarding against...

Jiang Luofu blushed slightly. However, when she saw the others return, she couldn't really continue on that subject.

"Miss Jiang, how could you beat them all up? We're done for, we're done for... This matter is out of hand already!" the jailer exclaimed. When he saw the scene before him, he felt completely numb. If he were given another chance, he definitely wouldn't have taken that gold tael. That was really a hot potato he shouldn't have held onto...

Jiang Luofu said coldly, "That's not for you to worry about. If you keep making noise, I'm going to kick you too."

She hadn't seen this guy when Ye Ping was about to act up, and yet he was now making thoughtless remarks.

Do you think this big sis is a pushover?

The jailer recalled the miserable fates of those from the Ministry of Justice and couldn't help but shiver. He quickly hid in a corner and didn't dare to utter another word.

"Miss Jiang, how should we clean up this situation then?" Qin Wanru asked, feeling a bit worried.

"It doesn't matter. They offended the libationer, so they needed to be disciplined anyway. I have nothing to fear even if this reaches all the way to the throne room." Jiang Luofu harrumphed. If they were going to play at politics, two could play at that game.

However, playing the game of rules and laws with these villains isn't all that interesting at all. It's still using my fists to beat them up that feels more refreshing. Now that I think about it, I seem to have picked this up from that brat Zu An...

The others were stupefied when they heard what she said. At the same time, they admired her intelligence. So she had already thought through everything before she used force!

Zu An walked over to those from the Ministry of Justice. He grabbed one of the officials who was groaning but hadn't fainted yet. He asked, "What did you come here to do?"

Jiang Luofu was startled.

That's right! Even though the Murong clan was tossed into prison, the case hadn't even been settled yet. Before both sides arrived at a verdict, no one should have been allowed to come here to commit them for trial. After all, even if an examination were held, nothing would come of it.

Anyone who would look for them would be someone like King Jin who only cared about revenge. As such, this visit was extremely suspicious.

Jiang Luofu felt admiration again.

No wonder this brat was able to grow so quickly. This meticulous way of thinking was definitely a huge contributing factor.

“No... Nothing. We only came for a normal patrol and came to check out this part!” the official stuttered.

“Speak the truth!” Zu An barked, and immediately released the Tai’e Sword’s domain of power on a smaller scale. The officials were immediately scared witless, their wills instantly collapsing.

“I’ll speak, I’ll speak! We came to bring the Murong clan’s people for an interrogation!”

“After we tormented them properly, we were going to handicap a few of the key figures, and we would also cripple their cultivation.”

...

The Murong clan’s expressions immediately changed when they heard that. They had never expected the other side to be so malicious! They all began to curse endlessly.

“Who told you to do this?” Zu An asked with a scowl.

The officials all shook uncontrollably in fear, saying, “We don’t know either! We just listen to Sir Ye’s orders! It seemed that someone was offended, so they decided to set an example here. That applies to the Murong clan, as well as the Qin clan before this.”

“What?!” Qin Wanru cried; she almost fainted on the spot when she heard what they said.

Zu An’s heart sank too. Judging from what the official was saying, they seemed to have just come from the Qin clan’s cell. He asked, “What did you do to the Qin clan?”

The official swallowed with difficulty. He felt extreme fear when he looked into Zu An’s eyes. He carefully replied, “We didn’t do that much, just broke some legs and crippled a few people...”

“Ah?” Qin Wanru cried. She felt her body tremble, and she fainted on the spot. Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao both pinched her fingers, and only then did she gradually wake up again. When she became clear-headed again, she immediately said, “Ah Zu, I am going to visit my father and the others!”

Zu An nodded. He shouted, “Lead the way!”

The others' moods became extremely grave. They just hoped that only a few servants were crippled. However, they knew that the officials could hardly have chosen some insignificant people after committing to that kind of task.

Under Zu An's urging, those who were conscious from the Ministry of Justice carried the ones who had fainted as they followed. Many of their legs were already quivering. They clearly realized that this group's connection with the Qin clan wasn't minor. Even so, under Zu An's intimidation, they didn't have any way of refusing.

Just then, the Imperial Prison's guards finally reacted. A group of them rushed in when they heard the news. When they saw that the Ministry of Justice's people had been seized, all of them were horrified. They drew their blades and surrounded Zu An's group.

When she saw this situation, Qin Wanru paled. Only now did she truly feel the Imperial Prison's terrifying power. However, when she thought about the suffering her father had gone through inside, she couldn't help but become furious, so she didn't feel so scared anymore.

“Let go of those sirs at once!” the guards barked.

“Get lost!” Zu An shouted, and immediately used the Lion's Roar skill. An invisible sound wave rippled outward.

“Ahhh!” A burst of miserable cries followed. The guards clutched their heads and kneeled down in pain.

Jiang Luofu was shocked. Just a shout alone had been enough to rob so many guards of their fighting strength!

Just how many secrets does this brat have that I don't know about?

She took a step with her long legs and stood in front of the guards. She said in a clear voice, “This is the Royal Academy's libationer, and I am Jiang Luofu.

We suspect that there are people in the Imperial Prison who have carried out torture out of their selfish interests and are currently investigating this case. All of you should carry out your duty, and those unrelated should not get involved!”

The guards were really intimidated by Zu An and felt horrified inside. Now that they had a reason to back down, of course none of them were stupid enough to throw their lives away.

The group continued to the place where the Qin clan was locked up. All of the guards they encountered along the way couldn't help but move aside.

When she saw that, Murong Qinghe was a bit absent-minded. There had always been legends of valiant generals who were without equal among ten thousand men, and how they acted resolutely on the battlefield. However, those were mostly just stories, because on the real battlefield, there were all kinds of formations. If one was too rash and charged forward, it would be easy to be caught in their formation and killed instead. There was no way it would be like those stories. And yet, in this instant, Murong Qinghe realized that there really was someone like that!

No wonder Chu second miss still clings to her brother-in-law so closely despite knowing what other people might think.

Sigh, I wonder how the Qin clan are doing now...

In that short time, the group quickly arrived at the prison area containing the Qin clan's people. It wasn't hard to find them, as they were letting out clear groans of pain. Qin Wanru and the others immediately approached their cell.

“Guangyuan, Yongde!” Qin Wanru cried. Her eyes immediately turned red when she saw them clutching their legs in bitter suffering. She could tell that their legs had been broken!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1917: Malicious

Qin Guangyuan and Qin Yongde were roused from their suffering by the familiar voice, looking up in disbelief and calling out, "Aunt?"

"It's me. You two have really suffered," Qin Wanru replied; she couldn't help but wipe her eyes.

"Eldest cousin, second cousin..." Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao murmured; they couldn't help but clutch the railing too. Their eyes became completely red.

"So it was Huanzhao and Youzhao... Who would have thought that you would see us in such a sorry state," Qin Guangyuan said with a bitter smile, his expression forlorn.

"Cousins..." the young women sobbed.

Zu An ordered the jailer, "Open the cell!"

"That is against the rules..." the jailer said weakly.

Zu An didn't say anything else and just calmly stared at him.

The jailer shivered and didn't dare to say anything else. He took out a silver key and opened the door.

Qin Wanru's group immediately rushed in to check their conditions. When they saw the two's broken legs, they didn't know what to do in that moment. They panicked and couldn't help but sob.

Zu An squatted down by the two of them and said, "I failed to guard against this kind of thing. I ended up letting these two brothers suffer."

Qin Yongde endured the pain and forced a smile, saying, "It doesn't even have anything to do with you, so don't worry about it too much. Our Qin clan has suffered even worse injuries on the battlefield. What's the big deal with just this? With our cultivation, we should be able to recover after some time... Ah, it hurts, it hurts, don't press on them!"

Zu An retracted his hand and said, "The bones have just been broken. With the regenerative ability of a cultivator, you should have been able to recover with some good medicine. However, your condition is strange. Someone has imbued a sinister intent that continuously tears at your injuries. A normal recovery would be practically impossible."

"Ahhh!" the Qin brothers cried out, and their faces became deathly pale.

Qin Wanru's expression paled. She quickly said, "Our Brightmoon City has a divine physician. How about I invite him over? He will definitely be able to cure your injuries." Even though that Ji Dengtu's perversion was extremely annoying, for the sake of her nephews' wounds, she still had to seek him out.

Jiang Luofu frowned slightly. She naturally guessed who she was talking about. After all, Ji Dengtu was her brother-in-law. She sighed when she thought about her big sister's fate.

Zu An said, "There's no need to go to such trouble. I can cure it myself."

Then, he pressed down on their knees and used the Heaven Devouring Sutra. The strange aura in their legs slowly began to be drawn out. His mastery over the Heaven Devouring Sutra had already reached a completely different level, to the point that it didn't injure their original energies at all. Soon after, strands of visible black energy left their knees, and all of it entered Zu An's palm.

The others clicked their tongues in wonder. Chu Huanzhao was worried and asked, "Brother-in-law, will this black energy harm you?"

"Don't worry. I'm fine," Zu An said with a chuckle.

Huanzhao really is a considerate little cotton ball. She immediately worried about me in this kind of situation.

Now that the Heaven Devouring Sutra had merged with the Kun Peng skill, however, he could fully refine even the most vile things if he absorbed them.

The black energy soon became fainter and fainter. Eventually, it completely disappeared. Zu An thus retracted his hand and took out a bottle of ointment, applying it to the Qin brothers' knees. Then, Qin Wanru and the others quickly helped them bind up their wounds.

Qin Yongde and Qin Guangyuan were amazed. They remarked, "Huh? Even the pain has been greatly reduced! There's no more of that bone-penetrating pain."

Zu An chuckled, saying, "Don't worry, that sinister energy has already been removed. Now, if you just recover normally, your legs should be just fine."

"Ah Zu, thank you so much!" the two of them said seriously. They were about to bow to him, but he stopped them.

“We’re all one family, so what need is there for such formalities?” Zu An replied with a chuckle.

The Qin brothers’ expressions also eased a bit. They replied, “That’s right, we’re all one family.”

Little sister Chu really found a good husband.

The Qin clan had been a bit enraged when they heard of the matter and felt that she was a gorgeous flower stuck in a pile of cow dung. Now, they knew just how deeply mistaken they had been.

Jiang Luofu pressured the jailers who watched over this place into a corner, saying, “I clearly ordered all of you to watch over them. Why do I see them like this now?”

The jailers had looks of alarm as they protested, “Miss Jiang, there are many things petty soldiers like us cannot stop!” While speaking, their gazes couldn't help but dart over to the Ministry of Justice officials.

When Zu An saw that, he walked right up to Ye Ping and immediately struck his face a few times to wake him up. The other Ministry of Justice officials didn’t know the entire course of events, so it was still this vice minister who knew the story most clearly.

Ye Ping gradually woke up. He felt that his head was ringing for some reason, and only slowly came to his senses. He instantly erupted into rage, yelling, “Do you know what you are doing? You actually hit a court official! This is treason, a crime punishable by nine generations of execution!”

You have successfully trolled Ye Ping for +666 +666 +666...

Smack!

What he got in return was a loud and clear strike to the face.

“You still dare to hit me...”

You have successfully trolled Ye Ping for +444 +444 +444...

Smack!

Another slap.

“You dare...”

You have successfully trolled Ye Ping for +222 +222 +222...

Smack!

Another strike.

This time, Ye Ping finally closed his mouth.

Zu An was a bit dissatisfied.

What a contemptible individual. Why is he giving me fewer and fewer Rage points with each strike?

He had just used up all of his Rage points and had been hoping for a chance to get some more to buy some Marrow Cleansing Pills. When he thought of that, he raised his hand again.

Ye Ping's entire body trembled. He said faintly through his swollen face, “Don't hit me anymore... Just ask me anything you want to know...”

“Why did you do that to the Qin clan and Murong clan?” Zu An asked seriously.

Ye Ping hesitated. When he saw Zu An raise his palm again, he quickly replied, “This was someone else's idea! I was merely carrying out an order.”

“Whose order was it?” Zu An shouted.

“King Dai, and also the Meng clan...” Ye Ping said quietly.

Zu An's expression turned cold.

Could it be that those two felt wronged in the court session today and directed their rage toward the Qin and Murong clans?

“Did you also snap their legs? You really are vicious, even leaving behind that vicious scheme so they'd never recover,” Zu An said coldly.

“It wasn't me, it wasn't me...” Ye Ping protested as he hurriedly waved his hands.

Qin Guangyuan said, “He was the one who ordered someone to break our legs, but the one who did it was someone else. He was entirely wrapped in a black cloak so we couldn't see his face, and seemed to be an elder.”

The others looked at Ye Ping furiously, exclaiming, “Where is that black-cloaked man now?”

Ye Ping quickly waved his hands and said, “I was only taking care of this for someone else too! That black-cloaked man wasn't one of my people, but rather King Dai's subordinate. He left after completing the task, so I don't know where he is now, either.”

Zu An's eyes narrowed.

This King Dai really is extremely vicious.

Jiang Luofu gave him a worried look. In the past, he had killed King Jin because the other side had offended him. Was he planning to target King Dai now, too? If he killed two kings in succession, not even his identity as the libationer would be enough to hold off the pressure from both sides, right?

“You villain! You actually dare to give the order to break my cousin's legs?!” Chu Huanzhao cried, unable to hold herself back. She took out the Wailing Whip and sent it down on Ye Ping.

“Ahhh!” Ye Ping immediately screamed like a stuck pig. He rolled on the ground in pain.

His companions all turned to look in his direction.

Isn't Sir Ye going a bit far with his acting?

It's just a young girl's whip, how much could it hurt? Being whipped by such a pretty young girl like this is clearly a reward, no?

Suddenly, Chu Huanzhao gave the other Ministry of Justice officials a look. She didn't feel satisfied and sent her whip lashing out again.

“Ahhhhh!”

Several miserable screams filled the air at the same time, and the officials all rolled across the ground. Now, they finally knew why Sir Ye had screamed like a pig just now.

Because it f*cking hurts, damn it!

Zu An smiled inwardly. The Wailing Whip was good at magnifying the pain one received. It wasn't so easily endured.

Chu Huanzhao was still angry. She continued to lash out with her whip.

Qin Wanru felt that beating a Ministry of Justice official in public like this wasn't too good, but when she saw how much the Qin brothers had suffered, she couldn't swallow down that resentment either.

At worst, we'll just return to Brightmoon City and bring our three thousand Red Cloak Army troops here!

After he was whipped several times in a row, Ye Ping finally couldn't take it anymore. He quickly said, "Please don't hit me anymore... I want to atone for my mistakes..."

"How?" Zu An asked as he stopped Chu Huanzhao.

"The black-cloaked man also went to the two state dukes. The two of you need to hurry and save them. You might just be able to salvage something," Ye Ping said weakly.

"What?!"

The others were all shocked.

Right, since they even did this to the Qin clan's third generation brothers, why would they let the Qin clan's lords go?

They had been so preoccupied by Qin Guangyuan and Qin Yongde's miserable conditions that they forgot about that. They all quickly ran back in the direction they had come from.

Qin Guangyuan and Qin Yongde tried to struggle to their feet, but they were stopped by Jiang Luofu, who said, "You two are injured, so don't move recklessly. Otherwise, you'll really become cripples. At that point, there really won't be any hope for you to get your revenge."

When they heard what she said, the two brothers finally sat down again. However, they still clenched their fists tightly, blood even coming out of their lips from biting too hard.

...

Soon after, the others hurried to the rooms where the Qin clan dukes were held. Their statuses were special, so they both had their own rooms.

Qin Wanru could see that her father's limbs were still intact and he only had some old wounds from torture. She couldn't help but sigh in relief. It seemed that the two state dukes' statuses were special, so the tortures didn't dare to act recklessly. However, for some reason, her father seemed to have aged much more compared to before, and he seemed to have become skinnier too...

Zu An's expression changed. He rushed straight in and grabbed Qin Zheng's hand. He could only feel a weak pulse, as if it could disappear at any time. More importantly, he couldn't sense the slightest fluctuation of ki. Qin Zheng's awe-imposing aura from when they had first met was nowhere to be seen anymore! His hair was grizzled, and his body had also become a bit shriveled, as if he were just another ordinary elder of the secular world who could pass at any time.

When he saw Qin Wanru's confused expression, Zu An said gravely, "The state duke's cultivation has been sucked dry. He has already become a cripple!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1918: Not All Wrongs Are Righted in the Name of Justice

Chapter 1918: Not All Wrongs Are Righted in the Name of Justice

"What?!" Qin Wanru and the young women exclaimed, feeling all shocked and furious.

Who could have done something so malicious? After all, this was a world where strength was everything. If you didn't have your cultivation, then you could only let yourself be trampled on! Even if Qin Zheng was a state duke, if danger came knocking on his doorstep, that noble title alone wouldn't do a thing. Apart from that, when a cultivator became crippled, that sudden change in their body wasn't something many people could tolerate. The most obvious

part of all that was a change in their lifespan. For example, Qin Zheng had been hale and hearty, as lively as a tiger; and yet now, he was like an elder with one foot already in the grave, as if he could pass away at any moment.

The sobbing woke Qin Zheng up. He opened his hazy eyes and called out, "Is that Little Ru? I seem to have heard Little Ru's voice."

"Dad, it's me," Qin Wanru said as she sat down at his side and held his hand tightly. She couldn't help but start to sob.

"Grandpa!" Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao exclaimed, also kneeling down in front of him. They cried endlessly next to him.

"Good, good..." Qin Zheng said, tears covering his aged face. "I thought I wouldn't be able to see your faces again in this life." He even found the situation hard to believe, to the point that he asked, "Am I dreaming?"

"No, it was Ah Zu and Principal Jiang who brought us to see you. We came too late..." Qin Wanru said, full of remorse. She figured that if she hadn't stopped to pick up Youzhao first and had come straight here, perhaps they would have been able to save him.

"Ah Zu," Qin Zheng said, looking at Zu An with a complicated expression. He thought about how he had looked down on this young man when he first came to the capital, and how he had been angry to think that his goddess of a granddaughter was given to a guy like that. He never would have expected that the very same youngster would become more and more formidable, to the point of being the one to save him now. He said, "Thank you."

"I'm only doing the right thing," Zu An said seriously, then added, "I'm going to give Qin second master a look."

Qin Zheng sighed, saying, "His situation is likely not much different from my own."

Zu An quickly ran next door. Sure enough, Qin Se had also had his cultivation crippled. Where was his usual style befitting a handsome older man? He looked like nothing more than a decrepit elder too. Thus, Zu An returned to inform the others about the situation. Qin Wanru felt even more broken-hearted.

“State Duke of Triumph, who exactly was it that made you like this?” Jiang Luofu asked with an icy expression. She had even said proudly in front of the others that she had entrusted people here to look after the State Dukes, and yet, how could she have anticipated this result? Her father was actually a chief minister in the court! This proved there was someone who didn’t give her family any respect.

However, what made her even angrier was that the Qin clan and Murong clan’s crimes hadn’t even been confirmed, and yet someone had already carried out such vicious punishment. They weren’t treating the nation’s laws with any importance at all!

Qin Se’s gaze landed on Ye Ping, and he said, “He was the one who brought those people over, and he had a black-robed individual as his subordinate. I did not recognize that man.”

The gazes of all those present landed on Ye Ping, leaving him trembling with fear. He quickly said, “It has nothing to do with me! I merely followed orders!” There was no trace left of his arrogant and despotic attitude.

Before he could even finish what he wanted to say, Zu An grabbed him by the neck and raised him into the air, saying gravely, “State Duke of Triumph, I’ll first kill this person to appease your anger. I’ll look for the true mastermind after!”

Ye Ping was so scared that his soul almost left his body. King Jin also seemed to have been killed the same way. How could his status compare to King Jin?! He immediately pissed his pants in terror.

Qin Wanru cried out in alarm and quickly stopped Zu An, crying out, “Ah Zu, don’t do it! He’s still a vice minister of the Ministry of Justice! Killing a court official is a major offense!” She didn’t want her own family’s affairs to be a burden on this son-in-law. If he had no choice but to go on the run as a criminal too, that would really be letting down both him and Chuyan.

Jiang Luofu also tried to advise him, saying, “That’s right, Ah Zu. The killing of King Jin has already caused a huge commotion. If you kill a vice minister now, it might draw too much ire. Not even the status of libationer might be able to protect you!”

Zu An replied gravely, “I’ve never relied on my status to do these things. I am myself.” In the end, his individual strength was the greatest source of his

confidence. Even if he were neither the libationer nor the Eastern Palace's Chamberlain, he wouldn't feel the slightest bit of fear right now either.

"Ah Zu, don't be rash," Qin Zheng added. "If you kill him here, even if we are in the right, we will be found to be in the wrong. Judging from what I've seen, this is the perfect chance to use your status to report this incident to the court. Before heaven's law, I refuse to believe that the court cannot bring us justice!"

Zu An said with a frown, "State duke, not all wrongs are righted in the name of justice. Besides, the reason you're behind bars in the first place is because you trusted the court too much."

With the Qin clan state dukes' influence in the army, if they really had been like the other ambitious clans and formed a power of their own, the court wouldn't have dared to touch them. However, because they were too loyal to the empire, it had become all too easy for the court to deal with them.

Qin Zheng became quiet. A while later, he said, "This one has remained loyal to the empire my whole life. I do not wish to discard my beliefs right before my death."

Zu An sighed. Even though he didn't approve of Qin Zheng's way of thinking, he still admired this kind of person. It was precisely because of such foolish persistence that there were still so many heroic tales of righteousness.

"Since even the state duke has spoken up for you, I'll leave you with your petty life. However, your crimes can't be forgiven. I'll let you have a taste of the Qin clan's suffering," Zu An said, giving Ye Ping a cold look.

With a wave of Zu An's hand, Ye Ping immediately screamed miserably and fell from the air. He hugged his legs as he rolled all over the ground. Judging from the blood dripping down, it was clear that his legs had been broken.

"Thank you for your mercy, Sir Zu..." Ye Ping said, doing his best to hold back his desire to scream. He had thought he was dead for sure, but he'd actually managed to keep his life! Didn't it actually seem as if he had actually profited? Either way, he was a cultivator, someone with astonishing regenerative ability. He'd be back to normal in just half a year. Zu An hadn't left him with any hidden ailments or sucked away his cultivation.

Zu An didn't pay him any attention and took out a pill to feed Qin Zheng. Then, he began to treat the duke's injuries with his own ki, saying, "State duke, you

had your cultivation sucked out of you. I'll protect your dantian to prevent it from atrophying and completely disappearing, and I'll infuse some ki to nourish your body. I'll also try to find a way to cure you in the future."

Qin Zheng was shocked and overjoyed, exclaiming, "There is still hope of recovering? Ah Zu, thank you so much!"

He had already felt completely helpless after he lost all his cultivation. All he wished for now was justice and innocence. He had never expected there to be even a possibility of recovery!

Which cultivator would want to be an ordinary person again?

"There is indeed hope. However, we need some special pills and other method," Zu An said; his eyes flickered.

"That's amazing!" Qin Wanru cried as she jumped up excitedly. "Ah Zu, you're incredible!" This was the best news she had heard all day!

"Huanzhao, Youzhao, why aren't you thanking your brother-in-law for saving your grandfather yet? Kowtow to him!" Qin Wanru urged them. She had nearly done so herself, but thankfully, she had promptly remembered that she was his senior and that it was a bit unsuitable. Thus, the duty of kowtowing fell upon her two daughters.

Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao liked their brother-in-law anyway. Forget about kowtowing, even if they had to kneel down and... do that, they would still be willing. Let alone this time, after he had saved their grandfather, cousins, and so many other people.

Zu An quickly supported the two young ladies up and said, "It was just the right thing to do. We're all family, so there's no need for such formalities."

Chu Huanzhao got up and gave him a peck on the cheek, saying, "Thank you, brother-in-law!"

Chu Youzhao's teeth ached as she watched. She had actually wanted to kiss him too, but her current identity was that of a man, and Murong Qinghe was also present. It was a bit inappropriate for her to kiss him now. However, who would have thought that this crafty second sis of hers would move first to gain the upper hand?

Qin Zheng watched the scene in shock.

Is this really the relationship of just a brother-in-law with his sister-in-law?

He already took one of my grandchildren; is he going to take the whole pot?

Qin Wanru also had a huge headache. If this were any other time, she would definitely have disciplined her daughter, but today, Zu An had helped the Qin clan so much. It almost seemed as if a kiss from her was to be expected, no? She even had the feeling that a kiss alone wasn't enough to repay such a great favor.

Zu An rubbed his cheeks. The soft and fragrant kiss from a young lady really was moving. He noticed that Jiang Luofu was looking at him with a smile. His face couldn't help but heat up and he said, "Ahem, I'm going to treat Qin second master first."

After saying that, he quickly ran next door. Qin Wanru and the others quickly followed to express their sympathies to the other elder.

Soon after, Zu An finished treating Qin Se. The duke felt warm inside, as if he had recovered quite a bit. He laughed heartily and said, "Ah Zu, you really aren't bad at all, kid. It's a pity that I don't have any pretty daughters or granddaughters, or else I would have insisted on marrying them to you."

Qin Wanru was speechless.

Second uncle, what are you saying right now? If you married your daughter off to him, what would my relationship with him be like? Wouldn't the ranks of seniority be flipped completely upside down?

"Second grandfather!" Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao exclaimed, both pouting playfully.

Qin Se was stunned at first, then roared with laughter. "It seems I didn't have to do a thing. Big brother seems to be quite blessed. Those common people all want sons, but how could they know that daughters are actually much more of a blessing?"

Unlike the inflexible Qin Zheng, he had often frequented places of romance. In his youth, he had been a known playboy. His understanding of women far

exceeded that of his older brother. He could tell what Chu Huanzhao and Chu Youzhao were thinking from a single glance.

All three sisters might be snatched away in one pot by this youngster.

Sisters, huh? Just how many men have dreamed of such a thing? In the past, I also had such dreams, but I was never able to make them a reality.

I never expected that dream to actually be realized by another, with the Qin clan's women, no less.

When he sensed the duke's amused smile, Zu An couldn't handle the embarrassment and said, "Ahem, I'll be entering the palace first to demand justice for the Qin clan."

"Alright. I'll have my father send men to the prison. Furthermore, I'll personally guard this place to ensure the safety of the Qin and Murong clans," Jiang Luofu said.

Qin Wanru was incredibly grateful. She tightly clasped Jiang Luofu's hands and said, "Sister Jiang, I really don't know how to thank you enough. I'll definitely introduce an ideal husband to you in the future!"

Jiang Luofu wasn't too used to her enthusiasm. She quickly pulled her hands back and said, "Madam Chu speaks too politely. It was my fault to begin with, for not taking care of them enough. I can't let the people of the world become disappointed with our Great Zhou Dynasty's laws."

Zu An came over to her side and said, "Big sis Jiang, this matter is unrelated to you. No one could have anticipated that King Dai and Meng Yi would do something like this. You need to be careful here. It's hard to say if they will send more people."

"Don't worry, I'm not a weak woman. I won't have any problem protecting them," Jiang Luofu said, a trace of a smile appearing on her cold face.

When he recalled her fierce appearance with her high heels, Zu An figured that made sense. Perhaps it would even be more dangerous for anyone who came here to cause trouble.

...

Then, Qin Wanru and the other young women decided to stay behind as well to take care of the Qin clan prisoners. Zu An took Ye Ping and the others straight into the palace.

Soon after, the bell that summoned the ministers resounded. The entire capital's great clans were alarmed.

Didn't we just hold a court session this morning? Why are the subjects being gathered again?

After all, the bell was only used when something most urgent came up. It wasn't something that could be rung as one pleased!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1919: Seamless

Meanwhile, in the Eastern Palace...

Bi Linglong told Zu An, "Ah Zu, you did the right thing this time and didn't act too rashly. I'll help you and uphold justice for the Qin clan."

She still felt some lingering fear. What happened to the Qin clan was such a huge thing that even she felt angry, let alone Zu An, who was closely connected to the Qin clan. If Zu An lashed out on the spot and killed King Dai, she really wouldn't know how to take care of the aftermath. If King Jin and King Dai were killed by the same person one after the other, even if he was the libationer, it probably wouldn't be the sort of thing that could be overlooked. She only felt extremely grateful when she saw that he had chosen to come to the imperial palace to contact her, using ordinary methods to solve the problem. At the same time, she resolved to take care of the situation for Zu An's sake. She couldn't let him feel bitterly disappointed. Besides, how could she let go of such a good chance to deal with King Dai and Meng Yi?

Immediately after, she led Zu An to the Palace of Peace. She initially expected the empress to come up with all kinds of excuses, preparing to fly into a terrible rage in front of her.

However, when the empress heard what happened, she immediately became furious. She actually took the initiative to gather the court to discuss the situation.

When Bi Linglong saw how enthusiastic she was in consoling Zu An, she was completely stunned.

Is Ah Zu my subordinate or yours?

Why do I feel as if you care about him more than me?

With the two most powerful women in the capital being in agreement, the bell that had remained silent for several decades finally rang to summon all of the officials throughout the capital.

Soon after, officials hurried to the throne room. They wondered just what kind of huge event had happened in private, for that bell to have actually been rung!

When she saw that pretty much everyone was present, the empress cleared her throat and said, "Marquis, you may speak. What exactly happened today in the Imperial Prison?"

"The Imperial Prison?" King Dai and Meng Yi murmured, raising their brows. They instinctively exchanged a look.

King Dai's expression became a bit unnatural, but Meng Yi told him in secret, "Don't worry, everything is within our grasp."

Seemingly affected by his calm demeanor, King Dai also gradually relaxed a bit.

Right, I'm the late emperor's son, a glorious king! I even have the Meng clan backing me, so what do I need to fear?

The gazes of those present converged on Zu An.

What did this murderous idiot do now?

Zu An stared at King Dai and Meng Yi as he recited an account of everything that had happened in the Imperial Prison in a stern voice. "The Qin clan has always remained loyal to the empire, and yet the Meng clan has also spared no effort in persecuting them. Currently, the court still has yet to condemn the

Qin clan of any crimes, and yet someone used such despicable torture against them. This is an utterly atrocious act, one that I hope the court punishes severely!"

The throne room immediately erupted into a commotion. Qin Guangyuan and Qin Yongde were one thing, but the two state dukes had tremendous prestige! Their disciples were everywhere in the military. If news of this got out, it would easily trigger a huge rebellion! Furthermore, many of these important subjects had still been in their swaddling clothes when the Qin clan's state dukes were already great ministers themselves. The prestige the two dukes had accumulated over many years really wasn't something an ordinary person could compare to.

When he heard the criticism, Meng Yi said, "Please do not slander me, Sir Zu. Seeing as an incident happened in the Imperial Prison, why didn't you look for Commandant of Justice Sir Jiang, or the Ministry of Justice, instead of coming for us? What does this have to do with King Dai and this old one?"

Jiang Boyang couldn't take it anymore and retorted, "Who doesn't know how far your fingers have been stretching recently, Meng Yi? Which place doesn't have your people in it?!"

Behind the pearl curtains, Bi Linglong's eyes narrowed. After the battle of Violet Mountain, the Meng clan had acted immediately. Their political enemies had either been locked up or chased out of the capital. They really had developed rapidly. Many areas of authority that had belonged to the Bi clan were seized by the Meng clan. Of course, in order to achieve such a result, apart from Meng Yi's own methods, it was also thanks to that formidable daughter of his, as well as his father, the Minister of Works Meng Jing, one of the eight dukes. Meng Jing had already been at the peak of grandmaster rank for many years, and it was rumored that he could take the final step into the earth immortal rank at any time. That was why the other powers dared to get angry, but didn't dare to voice that anger. Compared to the Meng clan, the Bi clan's influence was still lacking a bit.

Meng Yi chuckled, saying, "Commandant of Justice Jiang cannot speak those words carelessly. Someone in your position should know that evidence is the most important thing in any situation. How can you make empty accusations and slander one's innocence?"

Jiang Boyang frowned. This old fox always did things in a watertight way. Finding a weakness to exploit really was troublesome.

Zu An said gravely, "I already knew you would say that, so I made sure to bring witnesses with me."

With a wave of his hand, someone quickly brought over the Ministry of Justice's people from the prison. Ye Ping was brought forth.

Even though King Dai was only an intermediary, he wasn't an idiot like the crown prince. When he saw that, he immediately seized the chance to counterattack, asking, "Oh my, what is wrong, Sir Ye? Who beat you up like this?"

Ye Ping snuck Zu An a look and didn't dare to reply. When he saw that, King Dai felt even more worked up. He continued, "Sir Ye, don't be scared! All of the court's civil and martial officials are here, and even her highness and the crown princess are here, so no one will dare to start trouble. Just tell us the truth and we will help you get revenge."

Ye Ping opened his mouth. He was a bit hesitant, because he had a good chance right now. If they managed to get the court to decide that it was Zu An who was responsible, no matter how high his cultivation was, would it surpass everyone in the court? Furthermore, there were so many experts in the Imperial Palace, and so many guards, that the numbers alone would be enough to smother him.

Zu An calmly asked, "Sir Ye, how were your legs broken? Speak after you've thought things out thoroughly."

Ye Ping broke out into a cold shiver. He immediately recalled that Zu An was someone who had even dared to kill King Jin. What was the big deal with killing a trifling vice minister? Besides, would these officials really raise their arms for the sake of a dead Ministry of Justice vice minister? He immediately seemed to calm down and quickly said with an apologetic smile, "I accidentally fell down the stairs during my inspection today and broke them."

The civil and martial officials were speechless.

Who are you trying to fool? Anyone could tell that your legs were broken by someone!

It was probably that Zu An. That kid really is something, actually rendering even a vice minister unable to speak the truth.

King Dai had never expected such a reply. He couldn't help but exclaim angrily, "Sir Ye, do you know what kind of crimes deceiving the ruler bears?!"

Ye Ping's face paled. He opened his mouth to say something, yet didn't dare to say anything.

Zu An retorted with a sneer, "What ruler is there left in this court? Could it be that King Dai's daydreams are being voiced, and that you wish to promote yourself to that position ahead of time?"

The empress and crown princess both couldn't help but give King Dai a look when they heard that. The Eastern Palace's officials all looked at King Dai with unpleasant expressions.

The crown prince is still here. Do you think you have a turn?

If we really let you climb up there, wouldn't all of us be left cold and hungry?

Even though that was what they were thinking, they couldn't say it out loud, right?

When he heard that, King Dai immediately answered in a panic, "Mister Zu, cease your venomous slander!"

You have successfully trolled Zhao Ping for +311 +311 +311...

"What are you having such a huge reaction for? Could it be that I hit the nail right on the head?" Zu An retorted with a sneer.

King Dai started panicking. He was about to retort when Meng Yi stopped him, saying, "Sir Zu really has quite the impressive methods. You are able to break his legs and even prevent him from daring to speak the truth. Sir Zu said that we used selfish torture, but are your actions not considered the same?"

Zu An said indifferently, "Mister Meng, you need evidence for what you say, or else I'll report you for libel. Who used selfish torture? Just now, even Sir Ye himself said that he fell down. If you couldn't even hear him so clearly despite being so close, that only proves your senses are failing you and you're growing old. Please retire from public life as soon as possible and stop holding up the court's governmental affairs."

Meng Yi was speechless. With his status, who didn't greet him as Sir Meng whenever they met him? And yet now, a brat was pointing at his nose and cursing him! No matter how shrewd and sophisticated he was, he found it a bit hard to conceal his rage.

You have successfully trolled Meng Yi for +400 +400 +400...

Zu An didn't pay him any more attention and said loudly, "These sirs from the Ministry of Justice are the evidence I spoke of. They can attest to what happened today in the Imperial Prison."

"Oh? Sir Ye, please speak. What exactly happened in the Imperial Prison?" the empress asked.

The gazes of those present converged on Ye Ping and the others.

When they sensed King Dai, Meng Yi, and the others' threatening looks, and saw Zu An's deep and immeasurable expression, Ye Ping's group wanted to cry, and yet no tears came out. They couldn't offend either side, so what exactly could they do?

Bi Linglong frowned, saying, "Speak if you have something to say. What misgivings could you have in this court?"

When he thought about the crown princess' shrewdness and competence, Ye Ping gritted his teeth and said, "It was King Dai and Sir Meng who sent us to the Imperial Prison to torture the Qin and Murong clans' people. They said we had to teach a certain person a lesson."

A commotion erupted once again. It seemed as if the throne room had become noisier than ever before. All sorts of explosive news had appeared again and again!

King Dai's face paled. He felt as if he had fallen into a frozen pit, body and soul.

It's all over, everything's over...

However, Meng Yi remained just as calm as before. He sent a ki transmission to console him, then took a step forward. He looked at Ye Ping and asked, "Sir Ye, you said that it was King Dai and I who sent you to the Imperial Prison to do that, and that it was the two of us who ordered you to do it, no?"

"That isn't necessarily so. However, that person was an assistant butler of King Dai Manor, Gou Huo. He sent the message with King Dai Manor's token, and he mentioned that it was the intent of King Dai and Sir Meng," Ye Ping quickly replied.

The subjects nodded. The assistant butler of a king manor, and even King Dai's token? That was already enough to represent both King Dai and Meng Yi.

King Dai's face became even paler. However, Meng Yi replied in a slow and unhurried manner, "Hm? That's strange, because according to what I know, there was a burglary case yesterday in King Dai Manor, and the investigation showed that it was none other than Gou Huo who was the thief. That is why Madam Dai, or I should say my own clan's Chan'er, already expelled him from King Dai Manor. Could it be that he exploited his job to steal King Dai's token and wasn't discovered, then went there to carry out a deception?" Afterward, he bowed respectfully to the empress and said, "Your highness, this humble servant requests for an official document demanding the capture of that scoundrel right this instant!"

King Dai blinked.

You can even do something like that?

Right, why didn't I know that Gou Huo was expelled from the clan?

Meng Yi gave him a look and harrumphed.

If I waited until you found out, it would have been way too late already.

Even so, he still felt admiration for his daughter. When she found out that he and King Dai had sent someone to deal with the Qin and Murong clan, she had immediately sent Gou Huo out of the capital to stay out of trouble. At the same time, she had declared that he was banished from the clan because he made a mistake. As such, even if an investigation was conducted, their alibi would remain seamless. At the time, he felt that she had been too careful, but now, he had to admit that his daughter was wise. She had already anticipated the current situation.

The entire court immediately fell silent; everyone present had strange expressions. They naturally knew the whole situation had been set up by

Meng Yi and King Dai, but this old fox's preparations were just too thorough. They couldn't accuse him of a crime at all!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1920: Convince Through Virtue

Just then, the Liu clan's Liu Guang and Liu Yao, as well as the other people who were close to the Meng clan, spoke up for Meng Yi and King Dai. After all, this matter had been dealt with too cleverly, so they naturally had to help them voice their support.

Now, it was the Eastern Palace's people who were full of indignation at the injustice. However, they couldn't do anything against these old foxes' cunning. They didn't know what to say at all.

Ye Ping and the others' faces paled.

We're finished, we're done for! This time, King Dai and Meng Yi turned defeat into victory. They'll definitely get revenge on us after the fact!

When he saw the situation had been reversed, King Dai immediately became extremely happy. He said, "Sir Zu, this is why all things require proof! You cannot just slander one's innocence with a mouth empty of white teeth!

"Furthermore, even taking ten thousand steps back, even if I had been the one to send someone to do all of that, so what? My father was murdered on Violet Mountain precisely because of Murong Tong's incompetence. The Qin clan's brothers also secretly supported that traitor, so it's perfectly reasonable for us to get revenge for him!

"Even King Jin knew to get revenge for his father. As brothers who share the same father emperor, how could I just let them be?

"My Great Zhou Dynasty is ruled by filial piety! Filial piety is the most important national policy! If we had done such a thing, not only would it be undeserving of punishment, it would be worthy of a great reward from the court, followed by being recorded as a classic of filial piety to be spread throughout the world for the common people to read and learn from us as an example!

“Of course, everything I just said was just an ‘if’. Naturally, that never happened.”

Meng Yi nodded inwardly when he heard that. This son-in-law of his wasn’t completely stupid. What had been the purpose of doing this in the first place? Wasn’t it to anger Zu An, to motivate him to make a mistake? Then they could use the chance to eliminate him and cripple the Eastern Palace. It would be even better if they were able to use the momentum to influence the crown prince’s people too. Now that King Dai was pouring oil on the flames, what could be more perfect? With Zu An’s fiery nature, and how he had just killed King Jin, he most likely wouldn’t be able to hold himself back. They could then gather the forces of the entire court, and then with the assistance of the Imperial Palace’s guards, they could kill this brute on the spot. Not even the crown princess would likely be able to shelter him at that point.

However, he was surprised to see that Zu An, whom he had expected to explode from rage, didn’t seem to be emotionally affected at all.

Of course, that was because everything that happened was within Zu An’s expectations. He just hadn’t wanted to let down Qin Zheng’s loyal heart and Jiang Luofu’s idealism, so he had decided to try the proper channels for their sake. How could he possibly be a match for these old foxes who were deeply entrenched in these political circles for decades, though?

The crown princess’ people tried to retaliate, but they hadn’t expected the Meng clan to have already dealt with the person in the know. As such, their attempts were futile.

After a round of bickering, the final conclusion ended up being set in stone.

The empress in the main seat gave Zu An a worried look. In the end, she still said, “This matter is full of suspicious details. The Qin clan and Murong clan are important ministers of the court, so they cannot simply be tortured like this by someone for unclear reasons. This matter will be handed to the Embroidered Envoy to investigate.

“Furthermore, I will send the imperial physician to take care of the wounded in the Imperial Prison, as well as a group of the Armed Escort Army to watch over the Imperial Prison. In the future, regardless of identity, no one will be permitted to willfully enter the Imperial Prison.”

She knew that Zu An was extremely angry right now. However, as the empress, she couldn't go against the masses' decision. She could only do her best to appease him.

"Your highness is wise and brilliant!" the subjects replied; they understood what was happening as well. The Meng clan and King Dai had already erased all traces. The Embroidered Envoy weren't gods, so what could they even find out by themselves?

Just then, Meng Yi looked toward Ye Ping and the others, saying, "These individuals are members of the Ministry of Justice, and yet they consciously went against the rules and interrogated important ministers of the empire through torture. This is a first-rate crime! They ought to be punished, so I hope that your highness can deal with them."

The empress nodded, saying, "Men, take this criminal Ye Ping outside the gates and have him executed. The others are to be stripped of their positions and investigated!"

This Ye Ping's group really is outrageous! They're the ones who tortured the Qin clan, so dealing with them should give the Qin clan and Ah Zu some kind of compensation.

Ye Ping was stunned, crying out, "Your highness, I'm being treated unjustly!"

When he saw that the empress remained ice-cold and unmoved, he really started panicking. Guards quickly emerged to drag him and his group out.

"Your highness, I am being wronged!"

"Sir Meng, I was wrong! Your respected self is of great moral status; please forgive us petty people!"

"Crown princess, save us!"

"Sir Zu, Sir Zu, save me!"

...

He was so panicked that he began to indiscriminately call for help, calling out to anyone he could think of. Unfortunately, not a single person paid any attention to him.

Zu An remained calm. This Ye Ping's conduct in the Imperial Prison, especially how he had looked at Qin Wanru and Jiang Luofu with a malicious gaze, showed that he had clearly done many vile things in the past. He deserved to die. Either way, this man wouldn't be of any use to him from now on, anyway.

Meng Yi stroked his beard. Both his and King Dai's expressions contained extreme satisfaction. This Ye Ping had brazenly testified for Zu An, and yet not even that bastard Zu was able to protect him.

Let's see just who else will dare to help him go against us in the future.

The two of them looked at the entire place. Most of the subjects had lowered their heads in shame and guilt, not daring to meet anyone's gaze.

...

In the end, the dust settled on the case, and the gathering soon dispersed just like that.

When Zu An left the throne room, King Dai was waiting by the entrance for him. He said, "Sir Zu, I really do have to apologize today. I've ended up making you so angry..."

Zu An gave him a calm look, retorting, "If you have a fart, hurry up and let it out already. If you don't, you won't have a chance to in the future."

King Dai's expression changed. He recalled King Jin's fate and quickly took a step back. However, when he realized that this was the throne room, with civil and military officials all around him, and that his father-in-law was also nearby, he immediately became full of confidence. He continued, "Sir Zu must be really flustered and exasperated right now, right? Actually, I only came here to tell you one thing.

"In this world, many ordinary people think that justice will be served sooner or later, and that there will never be an absence of righteousness. That is why those who have been wronged try to uphold their values. Unfortunately, in reality, this is often not the case.

"Sir Zu did come from a small place, after all, and you earnestly climbed your way up from among ordinary folk. You never had clan elders like us from the very best families to teach you by words and example, so it is only natural that

you do not understand these things. That is why this king stayed behind to tell you a few things. Otherwise, you would remain just as naive as you are now and end up suffering even more in the future.”

At the moment, he was provoking Zu An due to Meng Yi's urging. It would be best if he provoked Zu An enough to draw an immediate response. Then, they would have the perfect opportunity to get rid of Zu An.

Unfortunately, what he got in return wasn't Zu An's helpless rage, but rather a strike to the face. His head rang with noise.

I was hit?

I was slapped in the face in front of everyone?

King Dai was briefly left dazed. He had actually already prepared himself for retaliation, but Zu An's hand was so fast that he actually hadn't even seen it!

Meng Yi was shocked and angry, exclaiming, “You scoundrel, you dare to act violently in the Imperial Palace?!”

He had also been vigilant against Zu An's attack, but he couldn't stop it in time.

The activity drew the attention of all the officials present.

That Zu guy really is a rough and tough fella. He actually dared to strike King Dai in the face?

Zu An shrugged, replying, “Did I? Why don't I know anything about it? You can't baselessly slander people, you know?”

“This old one personally saw it! The hand imprint is still on King Dai's face, and yet you're still denying it!” Meng Yi protested, his expression turning fierce.

You have successfully trolled Meng Yi for +400 +400 +400...

King Dai finally snapped out of his daze, cursing, “Bastard Zu, you actually dare to strike a prince in public? This is a serious crime! Men, arrest this scoundrel who has no respect for his ruler or father!”

You have successfully trolled Zhao Ping for +555 +555 +555...

“Is it true just because you said it was? I said earlier that it was you who schemed against the Qin clan’s state dukes. Will you acknowledge that then?” Zu An replied with a smile.

“It’s useless trying to create misunderstandings through gossip here,” Meng Yi said with a sneer. “There are so many officials with eyes here. They all saw that you struck King Dai in the face!”

King Dai’s face was still burning, perhaps from the pain, or perhaps from humiliation.

Father-in-law, can you not speak so loudly? Being slapped in the face isn’t anything honorable to begin with! It’s all that bastard Zu’s fault!

You have successfully trolled Zhao Ping for +444 +444 +444...

“Is that so? Did you all see it?” Zu An asked, sweeping his gaze across the area.

Many subjects averted their eyes.

This is now touching upon whether we support the Meng clan and King Dai or the Bi clan and crown prince; who would be willing to get involved in something like that?

Meng Yi narrowed his eyes.

This kid also wants to play around with our tactics? However, he's still a bit too naive.

Sure enough, there were several important subjects who claimed to have seen it.

“I saw it!”

“I also saw it!”

“It was you who hit King Dai!”

...

They were all from the Meng clan and King Dai’s faction, so it was natural that they would speak up.

Zu An seemed to have anticipated that, saying, "All of you are King Dai and Meng Yi's lackeys, so of course you'll speak up for him. According to the Great Zhou Dynasty's laws, you're all people with aligned interests, so your testimonies can't be accepted. Sir Jiang, am I correct in what I've said?"

Jiang Boyang, who was passing by, couldn't help but smile. He said sternly, "That is indeed the case."

This bastard Meng has crossed the line again and again. Did he really think I couldn't lose my temper?

Zu An thought to himself, As expected of Principal Jiang's father, he's no stranger to the law.

"Jiang Boyang, you..." Meng Yi began furiously.

Just then, a eunuch said in an eerie voice, "Sir Zu, her highness has invited you to the Palace of Peace. She has something she wishes to inquire about."

The eunuch seemed to carry an ominous air about him, and the subjects in the vicinity couldn't help but stay some distance away from him. It was the empress' attendant, Eunuch Lu. Ever since Eunuch Wen died on Violet Mountain, he had already practically become the general manager of internal affairs.

"Eunuch Lu, this Zu person just hit King Dai," Meng Yi urgently said.

Eunuch Lu said emotionlessly, "Commandant of Justice Jiang is right next to you. If there is any matter worthy of complaint, please file a case with him. Her highness wishes to meet with Sir Zu right now, and I do not dare to tarry when it comes to her request." Shortly after, he bowed to Zu An, saying, "Sir Zu, this way, please."

Zu An frowned, but in the end, he didn't want to embarrass the empress and decided to follow the eunuch for now.

When he saw the two leave, King Dai's expression distorted. He muttered, "What is the empress trying to do here?"

Meng Yi's brows also furrowed tightly.

Her highness' treatment of this bastard Zu seems to be quite special.

...

Zu An quickly met up with the empress in the Palace of Peace.

Liu Ning gave him a look. Then, she asked with a sigh, "You blame me for the choice I made just now, don't you?"

Zu An shook his head, saying, "I don't. I already anticipated all of this before I entered the palace."

Liu Ning felt a bit anxious, saying, "You can't act rashly; I already handed this case to the Embroidered Envoy. You can investigate however you want and no one will be able to say anything."

"Besides, strictly speaking, this matter isn't necessarily a bad thing. The Qin clan and Murong clan have suffered such wrongs, and the officials now sympathize with them. Together with the Meng clan and King Dai being in the wrong this time, they likely can't demand for the Qin and Murong clan to remain imprisoned. So, the crimes of the Qin and Murong clan will be minimized, and they'll be allowed to leave."

Zu An nodded, saying, "Your highness has already considered the entire situation fully."

Liu Ning felt a bit skeptical because Zu An seemed a bit too calm. She said, "You absolutely can't do anything foolish. Just leave the rest to me, and I promise that I'll bring the Qin and Murong clans out of the prison as quickly as possible."

Zu An asked, "Will they be restored to their former posts with their full innocence?"

Liu Ning was a bit troubled. She said, "That might not be too likely. The events that took place on Violet Mountain were a bit too big, so there need to be some people who take responsibility. However, I can promise that there will definitely be no danger to their lives, and that they'll at most have their noble titles lowered by one level and have their official posts demoted. They'll likely also have to put up some insignificant family members and so on."

Zu An nodded.

When she saw that he didn't say anything, Liu Ning just felt a bit alarmed somehow. She continued, "That's the most I can concede. Otherwise, according to the rules, the Murong clan would likely be executed down to the third generation, and the entire Qin clan would likely be banished."

"I understand how much you've already done," Zu An said with a chuckle.

"You really won't do anything foolish?" Liu Ning couldn't help but ask.

"Don't worry, I won't do anything stupid. Otherwise, I might become the public enemy of the entire capital," Zu An said in consolation, then got up to leave.

...

Just as he was about to leave the palace, Bi Linglong also changed into more casual wear and sought him out.

"Ah Zu, I'm really sorry about what happened in the court earlier. That old fox Meng Yi is just too crafty! However, you absolutely can't do anything foolish. If my suspicions aren't mistaken, he's been doing all of this precisely to anger you into acting, so they'd have a proper reason to get rid of you."

If they could weaken the Eastern Palace's influence that way, they would then target me and the crown prince.

"Don't worry. I won't let them do as they wish," Zu An said calmly.

Bi Linglong rolled her eyes and replied, "You directly killed King Jin, so how can I feel at ease with you?"

"I'll act more rationally this time," Zu An said with a chuckle. He patted her hand and continued, "People all have their moments of growth, right? I'll now convince the masses through virtue."

"Really?"

"Really."

Bi Linglong couldn't spend too much time alone with him, as the eunuchs and maids in the distance were approaching. Even though she still had many misgivings, in the end, she could only hurriedly leave.

...

At first, Zu An began heading to King Dai Manor, but he suddenly thought of something. He took out a waist token from his inner pockets and sensed the ki moving through it.

Someone's looking for me?

As such, he changed into his Chief Commander clothes and went to the Embroidery House. He discovered that a delicate figure dressed in normal clothes was pacing around inside nervously. Her eyebrows were curved and her lips were small. Her figure looked exceptionally delicate and pitiful.

“Why has Madam Jin come here today?” Zu An asked curiously.

“Ah! Chief Commander!” Madam Jin exclaimed. When she heard that strong and reliable voice, her charming face couldn't help but redden, because fragments of 'that' event had continued to play out in her dreams. Whenever she saw the real person, she always felt a bit alarmed.

“Is something the matter?” Zu An asked.

Madam Jin suddenly remembered her reason for coming here. She quickly grabbed his hands and exclaimed, “Chief Commander, please save my father and the others!”

“What happened to them?” Zu An asked.

“I helped you testify against King Dai and Meng Yi, but then they decided to get revenge on the He clan. They said that my father committed acts of corruption and abused the law, that he took over good agricultural land selfishly and oppressed the people. He was thrown in prison, and many people from the He clan were also captured. I heard that many of the womenfolk were also sold into the government brothel! King Dai found someone to send me a message telling me that this was just a small lesson, and that the future would all depend on my choices. He told me to go to his manor to apologize and make amends!

“Chief Commander, please help me... I really don't know what else to do...”

Zu An's eyes narrowed.

This King Dai really is a lustful freak and still hasn't given up on that thought. He really is walking further and further down the path of courting death.

He supported Madam Jin up to her feet and said, “Madam, don't worry; I'll send people to save your father. Furthermore, soon, King Dai won't be able to threaten you any longer.”

Madam Jin was stunned. She didn't understand what the Chief Commander was saying at all. This was, after all, a king with tremendous authority, unlike her sickly husband. Even though everyone had shown King Jin respect on the surface, in reality, they hadn't respected him much at all.

How would someone like King Dai not be able to threaten me anymore?

Zu An didn't say anything else to her. He sought out a few envoys to escort her back to her manor. Meanwhile, he removed the Embroidered Envoy clothes, and after leaving the palace, he immediately set out for King Dai Manor.

...

When he saw the large vermilion red gates in front of him, he walked straight up to the doors and kicked them open, yelling, “Zhao Ping, crawl the f*ck out here right now!”

Soon after, a rippling sound wave swept through the entirety of King Dai Manor.

Since doing things according to the rules like Qin Zheng and Jiang Luofu didn't work, I'll use my own method to convince the masses with virtue.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1921: More Than Enough

Chapter 1921: More Than Enough

Meanwhile, King Dai was lying leisurely in the rear courtyard on a rocking chair while enjoying grapes. A married man's happiest time was naturally when his wife returned to her parents' home!

After returning from the court, he had discovered that his wife had been called back to the Meng clan residence. It seemed his father-in-law had something to discuss with her. He hadn't inquired about that in detail, though. The Meng clan had a lot of things to worry about, and many of the things they discussed weren't things his little brain could understand.

Why does someone like me need to bring trouble on myself for no reason?

Isn't it great to just enjoy my life as much as possible?

However, he felt that eating grapes all by himself was a bit too boring. After all, others from distinguished clans all had their concubines peel the grapes and feed them straight into their mouths. That sweet juice and those soft hands... Just the thought of it made him excited. And yet, Meng Chan kept too tight a leash on him, so he didn't have any concubines, nor did he have any pretty maids.

Sigh... I want to cry just thinking about it.

Once I'm the emperor, I'm going to properly get a huge harem for myself!

Hmph, would Meng Chan dare to manage me then? The court alone would criticize her until she didn't dare say a thing! An emperor pampering his women isn't because of lust, but in order to spread his branches and leaves. That's part of an emperor's duty!

If the imperial clan didn't have enough heirs because of her jealousy, that would be a huge crime in itself!

Despite his wishes, he could only think about those things. After all, he wasn't the emperor yet.

However, another opportunity had arrived today. He had sent someone to King Jin Manor, so now it would all depend on whether or not that woman knew what was good for her.

She'll definitely understand, since it's for the sake of the He clan.

Once Madam Jin comes over, she'll definitely act soft in nature. She's nothing like our family's tigress.

Huh? Doesn't that mean I'll be able to do whatever I want then?

Even the Worries Be Gone Rosemary could be saved.

As long as Madam Jin can please me, I'll let her father and those clansmen go.

Sigh, I really outdid myself this time! With this leverage in hand, their entire clan's fate is in my hands; that's more useful than any drug.

Today is a rare day when Chan'er isn't home. She didn't let me have any cute little maids, but things should be even easier now that I'm alone!

He was still a bit worried and ordered the gate servant, "Pass down this order. If Madam Jin comes looking for me, immediately let her in. Also, contact me immediately!"

"Yes, king!" The servant expressed his dedication and ran out to pass along the orders.

"Ah... I feel so damn good today," King Dai said as he leaned into his chair and gently rocked back and forth.

That crown princess' expression was so overcast and gloomy!

And that Zu bastard even vainly tried to bring me down! That guy is nothing more than a peasant through and through! He doesn't know how to play politics at all. How could he be an opponent for a prince like me?

That idiot King Jin actually died to a brute like that. I actually have to thank him, now that I think about it... Without him, how could I have the chance to enjoy the blessing that is Madam Jin today?

When he thought about these things, he felt much better after the slap to the face he had suffered in the Imperial Palace.

Forget it, forget it. I'll slowly settle the debt with him in the future.

After all, what the Qin dukes had lost this time was their legs, as well as their entire lifetimes of cultivation. Compared to that, what was a slap to the face?

Either way, Chan'er and father-in-law will figure out a way to retaliate. They'll help us get revenge then.

While he was immersed in his happiness, however, a terrifying roar tore through the entire residence.

“Zhao Ping, crawl the f*ck out here right now!”

King Dai was caught off guard and shivered all over. He was so scared that he tumbled off of his recliner. Only after a while did he snap out of his daze.

What the hell is going on?!

...

A bit earlier, Zu An had walked up to the impressive King Dai Manor, with its large vermilion red gates covered in imposing rows of yellow copper rings. Several guards stood outside the king manor, as well as a gatekeeper who attended to those who came and went.

When he saw Zu An walk straight up to the main gate, the gatekeeper came over to him and asked, “What brings this distinguished sir here? Do you have an appointment or invitation?”

Zu An didn’t bother paying him any attention and walked straight up to the main entrance.

The gatekeeper’s expression changed, and he quickly gave the guards nearby a look. A vicious grin appeared on the guards’ faces.

There’s actually someone who dares to cause trouble in this king manor?

They had been bored since there was nothing to do, but then this pretty boy had come over to start something interesting! There wasn’t a hint of ki coming out of this person’s body, as if he were an ordinary person. Just a single punch of theirs would probably be enough to make him cry for a long time! As for his identity, what did it matter? Here in the capital city, who had higher status than a king?

When he saw the guards surrounding him, Zu An swept his gaze coldly over them.

The guards immediately felt as if they had been thrown into a frozen cellar, and they shuddered. It was as if a giant primordial beast were staring at them! They didn’t dare to budge in the slightest.

Zu An didn't pay them any attention and walked straight up to the massive and imposing gate. His foot directly slammed into the two massive doors, and just like that, they came crashing down!

The gatekeeper had been about to ask why the guards hadn't stopped him, but when he saw that, he immediately stopped cold.

This gate's materials had been carefully selected when it was built in order to make it look majestic and imposing, but they were also very practical. The whole gate weighed 500 kilograms! On top of that, the gatekeeper had heard that the king manor had even added some defensive formations on top of it.

And yet this youngster's nonchalant kick was already enough to bring it down?

Is this power a mere human can have?

What followed immediately after was that line:

"Zhao Ping, crawl the f*ck out here right now!"

The gatekeeper's eyes immediately rolled back, and he fainted on the spot.

What else could he do but faint? If King Dai and Madam Dai came to criticize him, he could say that he was just too weak, and that he had really fainted and didn't know anything. If they found out that he had just stood there while watching that youngster without trying to stop him, the consequences would be terrible.

Zu An walked toward the king manor. The guards inside also reacted one after another, however.

A group of fully armed individuals rushed forth, and the one in the lead drew his personal blade, calling out, "Who dares to cause trouble in this king manor?!"

"F*ck off!" Zu An yelled, using the Lion's Roar skill.

Even though those guards had excellent equipment, they collapsed on the spot when they were hit by the invisible sound wave. They clutched their heads while rolling on the ground in pain.

Zu An remained expressionless. He crossed right over the guards and walked through the next door.

More guards arrived a bit later, unaffected by the sound wave. However, when they saw him slowly close in, they couldn't help but back up. It was as if there were something truly frightening in front of them.

Just then, the sound of rustling filled the air. Immediately after, a troop of crossbow infantry appeared on the roof surrounding the area. They all raised the crossbows at Zu An. Every single one of their bolts flickered with blue light in the shape of rune patterns. They clearly all had excellent equipment from the military. King manors were naturally different from other places; their guards all had elite equipment.

The crossbow troops didn't hesitate in the slightest and quickly pulled their triggers. This intruder had trespassed into the king manor, and judging from their comrades who were screaming miserably and lying collapsed all over the ground, he clearly hadn't come with good intentions. There was no need for excessive words at all.

Dozens of crossbolts turned into streaks of dark light as they converged. Even some of the most powerful cultivators from the world of warriors would quickly turn into porcupines if they were caught off guard. On top of that, even if this person could block the first wave, the bolts were extremely fast. Another shower of them would quickly ensue, so their enemy would only be slowly worn down and exhausted. In the end, they still wouldn't be able to escape their demise.

However, what followed left them all with their eyes wide in shock. The intruder remained completely still, not moving an inch! And yet, at the same time, he hadn't turned into a porcupine. After the bolts entered a certain radius around him, they had all stopped in midair. These were bolts that had been reinforced through formations, capable of tearing through even boulders, or even ten ordinary sets of armor! And yet, even though they had all been fired at the same time, they weren't able to do a thing!

Just then, Zu An took a step forward. The bolts suspended in midair were all instantly crushed into powder. Not even their sturdy heads remained.

The guards couldn't help but swallow with difficulty before finally snapping out of their daze. They began to reload their crossbows in a panic.

However, Zu An didn't give them the chance to do so. With a wave of his hand, an invisible blast of air rippled out. The guards only felt a tremendous force hit them, and just like that, they could no longer stand still anymore.

They fell from the roof and crashed into the ground. Their entire bodies were sore, and they temporarily lost all ability to fight.

Zu An entered the next courtyard.

At the same time, King Dai walked over with a group of guards. When he saw the imperial guards strewn across the ground, he was a bit absent-minded for a moment. Immediately after, however, he roared in anger. "Bastard Zu, have you gone mad?!"

You have successfully trolled Zhao Ping for +666 +666 +666...

Zu An calmly looked at him, replying, "Isn't this what you all wanted? All I'm doing is helping you accomplish your goals."

When King Dai saw Zu An's calm expression, for some reason, he felt a bit scared. He said threateningly, "You'd better not act recklessly! Do you know what kind of consequences your actions today will bring you?!"

Chan'er isn't here, and father-in-law isn't here either...

He was getting a bit scared, being in this king manor all alone. Now, he no longer felt the joy of his wife being gone in the slightest. He only felt irritated toward her for staying away for so long and leaving him all by himself without any pillars to rely on.

"You're trying to invoke rules with me again?" Zu An replied with a sigh. "I tried to go by rules with you in court, but unfortunately, you didn't cherish that opportunity."

King Dai swallowed with difficulty before saying, "Bastard Zu, do you really think you can deal with me too, just because you managed to kill King Jin through a fluke? King Jin was too rash and didn't have enough men with him. This is my territory you're in right now!"

As soon as he said that, many figures walked out from different rooms. Ki surged powerfully from all of their bodies, with the weakest even being at the seventh rank; many of them were at the eighth and ninth rank. There were forty-five of them in total! It was already quite the impressive force by the standards of the Great Zhou Dynasty. After all, cultivation was quite costly, and such forces usually consisted of rogue cultivators without sects backing

them. What they lacked the most was money and cultivation resources. That was why they could only rely on great clans and become hired thugs.

Their upper limits were often capped, which was why they were willing to accept such a fate. Even though the court had guidelines saying that they would earn the qualification to become officials once they reached a certain cultivation rank, that was only the qualification. Who knew how many people were lining up for those positions? Furthermore, those positions were almost always reserved and split up between the great clans' disciples. There were very, very few trifling positions left for ordinary people. Opportunities normally only arose for those who were true stunning geniuses. Rogue cultivators like them, who only had mediocre aptitude, were doomed to never have a chance at becoming officials. That meant they naturally wouldn't have enough resources to improve their cultivation further. In the end, they could only bow their heads to reality and become followers of kings and noble clans. They would help the nobles fight, while they would receive cultivation resources in return. They both received what they needed from each other.

Because of King Jin's poor constitution, he hadn't had long to live anyway, so he had never had much interest in gathering such cultivators. That was why, following his and Elder Chen's deaths, all of King Jin Manor had been left on the verge of collapse. Even Madam Jin had been taken advantage of.

However, King Dai Manor was different. Both husband and wife were still ambitious and thriving, so they had naturally recruited plenty of these forces. Furthermore, apart from King Dai Manor's experts, the Meng clan had also supported them by sending a group of men to guard against accidents. After all, Zu An had been able to kill King Jin. That meant his fighting strength was definitely quite high.

With so many experts and the manor's guards, even two or three master rank cultivators would have no choice but to meet their end here if they arrived. Chen Xingchao hadn't been too outstanding among master rank cultivators. He had merely relied on the flying sword talisman he got from somewhere. Without that talisman, his strength would have been reduced by at least half.

This brat Zu An was able to beat King Jin's guardian Chen Xingchao, but he shouldn't be that much stronger. This should be more than enough to take care of him!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1922: Has He Always Been This Brave?

Zu An raised his brows. He gave the forty-five rogue cultivators around him a look before remarking, "This is all you're relying on to defeat me?"

It seems King Dai and the Meng clan really don't know much about me. No wonder they keep trying to step all over me.

When he saw so many cultivators come to his aid, King Dai immediately felt his confidence soar. He retorted, "Heh, there's enough of them to drown you with their spit alone! If you want to kowtow to me and admit your mistakes and change sides to follow this king I might be able to forgive your ignorance."

"Brat, you're quite arrogant, aren't you? In my opinion, there's no need at all to trouble so many people. I alone am enough!" a large, rotund baldy said with a sinister laugh.

The other rogue cultivators were a bit upset when they heard what he said, but they didn't dare to show it. The fat baldy was quite well known in the world of warriors for being vicious. His cultivation at the peak of the ninth rank was the highest among the group of rogue cultivators. It was rumored that in the past, he had even managed to survive fighting against a master rank. From then on, his reputation had only grown, and he'd stopped treating cultivators on the same level with any respect. After he arrived in King Dai Manor, his fiery temper had often started conflicts with the other followers. There were even instances in which he had stolen the cultivation resources of other people. However, his cultivation was high, so King Dai Manor had turned a blind eye to it all. The other rogue cultivators hadn't dared to voice their resentment either.

The reason he had stepped out today was precisely because of that. He had sensed that he was about to break into master rank himself. The amount of resources needed to go from the peak of ninth rank to master rank wasn't a cost he could take on by himself. That was why he needed to prove himself in front of King Dai. If he could seize this achievement for himself, in their happiness, King Dai and Madam Dai could very well just give him enough benefits to make the breakthrough. If he became a master rank, his treatment

and prospects would be completely different from those of a ninth rank cultivator.

“You alone?” Zu An repeated in surprise. With a casual grabbing motion, a black vortex appeared in his hand.

The fat baldy felt himself being pulled by an irresistible force that instantly dragged him right in front of Zu An. He wanted to resist, but all of his ki surged out of his body uncontrollably. Even the simplest action of raising his blade was now seemingly as hard as scaling the heavens. His entire body was sore as well. He couldn't help but kneel on the ground.

Zu An pressed his hand against the baldy's forehead and used the Heaven Devouring Sutra. All of the man's cultivation was sucked out in almost the blink of an eye. Zu An checked his own experience bar and saw that it had only grown a tiny bit, though; without looking at it carefully, it almost seemed unchanged. He retracted his hand in disdain. He wiped his hands and looked at the baldy who was lying at his feet like a dead dog, then looked at the other cultivators. He asked with a bit of surprise, “Has he always been this brave?”

He'd thought that this guy had some ridiculously high cultivation. However, it was just a trifling ninth rank! He really wondered where this guy had gotten so much confidence from.

Wherever his gaze passed, all the rogue cultivators couldn't help but take a step back. There was fear in all of their expressions. The sight before them had simply brought them too much of a shock. The most formidable among them, that fat baldy, had been killed in an instant! More importantly, they couldn't even figure out how Zu An had done it. What kind of skill could drag over someone at the peak of the ninth rank?

A hint of alarm appeared on King Dai's face as well. He took a step back and hid behind his guards, crying out, “Everyone, go at him together! No matter how strong he is, he's just a single person!”

He suddenly remembered that previously in King Jin Manor, even his protector Elder Chen seemed to have been pulled over by the Embroidered Envoy Chief Commander in the same way. The two skills seemed a bit similar. However, he didn't have time to think about that in detail at all. He was scared that Zu An would pull him over too, so he took a few more steps back. Only when there were layers and layers of guards around him did he feel a bit more at ease.

When he saw that the rogue cultivators didn't move, King Dai panicked. He said loudly, "If you can kill this brute, all of you will be awarded ten thousand ki stones! Also, the king manor will take care of an entire year of cultivation resources! Whomever works the hardest, the king manor will take care of with ten, no, twenty years of cultivation resources!"

When they heard what he said, the rogue cultivators' eyes all turned red. After all, the reason why glorious cultivators like them had come all the way to the king manor to become followers and be pushed around was because they had no authority and power themselves. They had no clan background and could only obtain cultivation resources this way. If they could obtain cultivation resources for the next twenty years, they would be completely free! With a sea of resources, they could reach a higher cultivation realm, and they would no longer need to serve as dogs for someone else. Even if they only got a year of cultivation resources and those ten thousand ki stones, that was a tremendous amount of wealth! It was enough for many of them to rise in cultivation rank.

The world never lacked for bold individuals. With the motivation of such exaggerated rewards, there were bound to be some people who couldn't resist the temptation.

"Like hell we'd be scared of him! He'd just one person. If we all attack together, even a master rank would have to die here!"

In this world, a numbers advantage was still quite significant. If an army moved in a formation, they could face even top-tier cultivators. Meanwhile, the cultivation of these rogue cultivators far exceeded that of regular soldiers. The king manor had even taught them some coordinated formations; even though they weren't as formidable as the great formations in the armies, they were still quite impressive. With so many people working together, their attacks were already enough to blast this person to ashes.

"Don't give him the chance to attack!"

It was clear that Zu An's earlier instant kill on the fat baldy had left many of them with a great deal of trauma. As such, all of them tacitly chose to attack with their strongest skills. Even if a few of them remained hesitant, when they saw that, they still gritted their teeth and joined the fray. In that instant, countless rays of light slammed into the man at the very center.

When he saw that, a smile finally appeared on King Dai's face.

There probably wouldn't even be ashes left over if you were hit by that many powerful attacks, right?

This Zu An actually came knocking on my door, and so many people saw it. So even if I kill him right here, not even the crown princess should be able to say a thing!

Then, after experiencing such a thing, the Eastern Palace will definitely suffer a huge blow to their prestige.

Together with that Zhao Ruizhi being an idiot, my succession to the throne will practically be guaranteed.

Once I become the emperor, the first thing I'm going to do is take Madam Jin into the harem.

Hm, the crown princess actually isn't bad either. She's prettier, and considering how she always looks down on me with her haughtiness, subduing her will definitely be really interesting.

Even so, there's an issue of status and identity here...

I'll force her out of her clan first, and once she's forced to take shelter in the wilderness, I'll have a chance to obtain her then...

In that instant, all sorts of beautiful scenes appeared in his mind. The corners of his grin practically reached his ears.

Just then, however, several voices cried out in surprise, leaving King Dai stunned. When he looked up, he was completely stupefied, and his smile froze on his face.

Zu An was standing in place, completely unharmed. He hadn't even raised a hand, and just let those skills do what they wished. Despite that, the multicolored lights containing all sorts of different elements had all stopped a few feet away from his body. It was as if there were an invisible black hole that sucked away everything, causing the light to vanish without a trace.

Those present were all stupefied. All of this really was outside of their realm of understanding. The smarter ones among them couldn't help but start to back up.

Zu An sighed and said, "Cultivation, in its essence, is to defy the heavens. All means of obtaining cultivation resources are understandable. However, some people do their best to carry out a fair exchange, but you all chose to become dogs for another. You've already lost your ambition and aspirations, so what dao is there left to cultivate?!"

He had met rogue cultivators before, such as Cash Warrior Ding Run. Even though he was an assassin, he had never become the subordinate of a noble like these people. Rather, he had accepted missions and negotiated on equal terms. His character and ambition had thus remained intact. Many of these people in front of Zu An actually had cultivation ranks that were a bit higher than Ding Run's; however, they definitely wouldn't be able to reach as far as he could in the future.

When they heard what he said, many of them had contemplative looks on their faces. However, they quickly realized something and turned to run.

What kind of joke is this? Even if King Dai's reward is abundant, it's not worth as much as our lives!

Zu An didn't actually trouble them. Strictly speaking, he was also a rogue cultivator himself. What need was there to trouble these pitiful people struggling to make a living in this mundane world?

When he saw Zu An approach step by step, King Dai really started to panic, crying out, "Sir Xu, Sir Xu, save me!"

Zu An sensed something. He looked to the left and saw a black-robed person slowly walk out from a room. The light around his body seemed to warp under his aura, becoming hazy and unclear. His cultivation seemed to be at the peak of the master rank. He was an expert at the air mortal soul stage.

"Do not be alarmed, king. Even though this brat seems frightening, I have already seen through him. He is not all that formidable," the black robed man consoled King Dai.

"Then hurry and kill him already!" King Dai exclaimed; he was practically about to cry. His subordinates had all boasted about how strong they were, and yet when a real fight happened, either they were instantly wiped out, or they ran for their lives! The whole time, he hadn't even seen how Zu An fought. Meanwhile, his own followers had practically all scattered.

This Sir Xu better not follow in their footsteps!

However, when he thought about Sir Xu's background, King Dai gradually calmed down. Strictly speaking, Sir Xu was the manor's most powerful rogue cultivator. That fat baldy was only the strongest on the surface. After all, Sir Xu had a special identity. In the past, he had committed a tremendous crime in the world of warriors. The court had sent many experts after him before finally bringing him to justice. He had been on the verge of being executed in the imperial prison when King Dai thought of a way to save him. In order to repay his debt of gratitude, have a place to seek asylum, and even obtain the king manor's cultivation resources, Sir Xu had decided to help them deal with some tricky targets.

When Sir Xu first came to the manor, even King Dai's own guardian Elder Chen had been eager to spar with him. Even so, the competition had ended in a draw. After the fact, Elder Chen had told King Dai and Chan'er that he was far from being Sir Xu's match. Sir Xu had merely had misgivings toward the fact that he was a guardian the emperor had assigned King Dai and had a special identity, and thus, he had held back. Elder Chen suspected that Sir Xu had only used about fifty percent of his real strength.

King Dai and Madam Dai had been really curious, and secretly asked Sir Xu about that after. Then, he had actually said proudly that he'd only used thirty percent of his strength in the competition. In a real battle of life and death, he could definitely kill Elder Chen within three moves. In an ambush, a single strike would be enough.

At the time, King Dai and Madam Dai had been shocked and overjoyed. They hadn't expected to have roped in such a powerful expert.

"Please do not fret, my king," Sir Xu said as he looked at Zu An. "Kid, that move of yours might scare others, but it will do nothing against me. I have been observing all this time and can tell that it is nothing more than an absorption-type technique. That was why you were able to dispatch that fat baldy so quickly, then swallow up those rogue cultivators' attacks. Even so, unfortunately for you, I also know the same kind of secret method. I believe that your skill is similar to mine and that our skills are of a similar origin." Sir Xu grinned and continued, "That is where your sorrow will lie. For this kind of skill, the strong devours the weak. Against a stronger skill, the weaker one will not be able to resist in the slightest. That is why before this old one, there is no difference between you and a child. It is to the extent that the threat you pose against me is even less than that of those rogue cultivators."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1923: Eye for an Eye

When he heard what the other person said and thought about the man's outfit, Zu An's expression darkened. He replied, "So you were the one who did those things in the Imperial Prison?"

The black-robed individual was stunned, but then he said with a smile, "So it was because of that. That's right, I did make a trip to the Imperial Prison before.

"I have to admit that having a backer really is refreshing. How could I have had the opportunity to absorb the cultivations of two state dukes otherwise? That really was an incredible experience! I was originally stuck on the air mortal stage for many years without any chance to progress, but now that I've received the help of two state dukes, I can already feel the doorstep of the wisdom mortal soul stage. I'll be able to become a grandmaster soon! Haha, I really have to thank the two of them."

Immediately after, he looked at Zu An greedily, saying, "I never expected the heavens to actually be so generous, to bring someone like you straight to me! Not only will I be able to solidify my wisdom mortal soul stage cultivation, I might even be able to go a step higher and give the ascension mortal soul a shot..."

Suddenly, his eyes narrowed, because he discovered that he had already lost sight of Zu An. It was quite the shock to him! He quickly evaded to one side and extended his demonic technique in all directions. That way, no matter how fast the opponent was, as long as Zu An made contact with his body, all of his cultivation would be sucked dry.

Hmph, that pretty boy seemed to practice a similar skill, but how could it possibly compare to the secret manual I have? My cultivation that's already on the verge of reaching grandmaster rank is more than enough to crush him! If the two of us really face each other, of course I'll have the advantage!

"Well, isn't someone good at spouting bullshit!" a voice suddenly said as a hand clamped down on his neck.

How is he so fast?

The black-robed man was surprised, but he didn't panic.

Hmph, you have no chance left now that you've touched my body!

He directed his demonic technique through his neck to try and steal Zu An's cultivation.

Huh? Why isn't it working?

The black-robed man suddenly blinked in confusion, finally feeling alarmed. Immediately after, he felt all of his cultivation suddenly seeming to boil up within him. All of his ki seemed to rush excitedly up to his throat before being sucked into the opponent's hand.

"How is this possible?!" he exclaimed, his eyes almost popping out in shock. His own divine ability actually couldn't compare to the opponent's!

Just how old is this brat? He shouldn't have cultivation higher than mine, even if he started cultivating the moment he left his mother's womb!

My demonic art was something I just barely obtained by the skin of my teeth from an ancient ruined shrine.

That shrine had been what remained of an ancient and powerful sect that had been swallowed up by the endless river of time. The demonic art was the skill their sect had been founded on; through it, they had left all the cultivators of the world terror-stricken at their appearance. According to the records on the tablet inscription the black-robed man had found, the demonic art had been created by analyzing a piece of an even more ancient unspeakable technique. Its grade was extremely high, and even if one encountered other similar absorption skills, it would be able to swallow them up instead.

Why am I the one being sucked dry instead?

This pretty boy can't possibly have cultivated that even more ancient technique, can he?

Even so, he couldn't even think about those things for much longer, because his cultivation was completely sucked out in an instant. He didn't have an ounce of strength left in him. Now, he fully understood that Zu An's skill really

was more powerful. His face pale, the black-robed man murmured, "You sucked it out so fast, much faster than me..."

Zu An tossed him away casually, then looked down at the black-robed man who was now lying on the ground like a dead dog. He said seriously, "This is a good chance for you to have a taste of the pain you've inflicted upon others."

The black-robed man's expression was filled with suffering. What could be more painful than having all of one's hard-earned cultivation stolen away? Not too long ago, he had sucked away someone else's cultivation and daydreamed about a beautiful life, only to fall from the clouds straight into the dirt.

However, he quickly realized that that wasn't the most painful thing. The pretty boy suddenly stomped down on his knees.

Crack!

In that instant, his legs were both crushed to pieces. Every single bone was smashed into fragments. He wanted to roll all over the ground in pain, but he didn't have the strength to! He could only curl up like a cooked shrimp. Forget about the fact that he was now a cultivation cripple, with that level of injury, even if he still had his cultivation, he still wouldn't necessarily have been able to recover. He screamed endlessly in misery. In the end, his body was too weak and he could no longer hold on due to his terrible injuries; he passed away in agony.

A vicious demon of a generation met his end here, just like that.

All of that happened in the time it took for sparks to fly off a flint. A moment before, King Dai had heard Sir Xu speaking bold and visionary words and felt reassured. And yet, a moment later, he had been beaten like a dead dog. That stark contrast in expectations and reality almost made King Dai's jaw drop straight to the floor.

"What the hell is going on? Why are all of these people such trash? If you couldn't do anything, that's fine, but you should have just told me so I could run away earlier! What the hell were you bragging for?!" King Dai moaned, already about to cry. He quickly ordered his bodyguards and captain of the guards, "Hurry and stop him!"

He turned tail and ran into another room. He no longer had any hope left that his useless, idiotic subordinates would be able to kill that bastard Zu. He could only stall for time.

Zu An walked forward. The guards gulped and reflexively backed up. After all, they had watched everything that happened so far with their own two eyes...

Even if King Dai hadn't known how strong the rogue cultivators and Sir Xu were, his personal guards had interacted with them quite often. They knew that those people were far stronger than them. Even if these guards had formations to support them when they fought together, if they fought against Sir Xu and those other rogue cultivators, not only would it be a tough fight, they wouldn't even be at an advantage. Wouldn't they just be throwing their lives away in front of Zu An?

However, a military order had to be obeyed. If guards like them dared to go against King Dai's orders, once the court looked into things, not only would they die for sure, their families would also be faced with bleak fates.

They all looked toward the guard captain. Once he gave the word, they would fight with everything they had. That way, they would at least be leaving their families with a bit of relief payment.

The guard captain's expression changed several times. When he saw Zu An approach closer and closer, he roared loudly, "Your respected self's cultivation is god-like, and you actually even know eye techniques! Just a look was enough to seriously injure me! Ah, I'm fainting, I'm fainting..." Then, he fell to the ground very 'naturally' and fainted.

Zu An was stunned. After meeting Immortal Ruler Baopu and those other terrifying beings, he had wanted to learn that kind of 'sword within the eye' skill. After all, wouldn't that mean he could cut down an opponent without even really using a sword? However, why had this person already fallen before he even learned such a thing?

The other guards' eyes widened. They muttered among themselves, "Even something like this works?"

Their eyes suddenly rolled backward, and one after another, they screamed that they were 'fainting'. They fell to the ground, and even when they were down, they still continued to say, "What a powerful eye technique, I was hit..."

“I was hit too!”

When he saw the previously vigorous and fierce-looking troop lying all over the place across the ground, Zu An felt quite speechless.

As expected, the subordinates were just like the ruler!

He took a step forward and instantly appeared in the room King Dai had run into. However, he saw that King Dai was in the middle of a transport formation, and his body was wrapped within a ball of blue light. It was clear that the transport formation had already been successfully activated

When King Dai saw Zu An come in, he cockily made a ‘bye-bye’ gesture. He had finally managed to get away from this monster!

Zu An reached out, but he couldn’t grab anything. He could feel that a spatial force was repelling him.

Right at that moment, the blue light flickered, and King Dai disappeared.

Zu An frowned. Even though he had some understanding of formations, his understanding of the natural laws of space was still lacking, as expected. He closed his eyes and silently sensed his surroundings. Then, his eyes opened and he stared in a certain direction.

King Dai most likely went in that direction. This kind of transport formation’s creation method has already been lost, and it’s extremely precious. The amount of ki stones needed is also pretty excessive. I wonder which secret dungeon King Dai fished this out of, for him to have this kind of life-saving measure.

Of course, such a small-scale transport formation definitely couldn’t send anyone too far.

However, there was an easier way...

He walked straight up to the guard captain. The others who had secretly opened their eyes to check out the situation immediately closed their eyes tightly. However, their trembling eyelashes showed that they were already utterly terrified.

“Stop pretending to be dead. Where did this transport formation send King Dai?” Zu An asked, giving the guard captain a kick.

The guard captain didn't dare to continue pretending to be asleep. He immediately opened his eyes. At first, he was a bit hesitant, but then he heard Zu An say indifferently, “The amount of manpower and goods needed to make this formation isn't small. As the leader of his personal guards, there's no way you wouldn't know about it. You only have one chance to reply. Don't test my patience.”

The guard captain quickly said, “The Meng manor! This formation was set up by Madam Dai, so she made the destination the nearby Meng manor. As for exactly where, I really don't know...”

Zu An nodded. He didn't say anything else. His legs buckled, and he rocketed into the air and quickly disappeared into the horizon.

The guard captain's mouth hung wide open. He murmured, “Holy smokes, just what is that guy's cultivation rank...”

The other guards also woke up one after the other. One replied, “He can fly, so he should at least be at the master rank, right?”

“Master rank? He just took out so many experts in this manor. Sir Xu was at the peak of the master rank himself. I think he's definitely at least at the grandmaster rank.”

“Grandmaster? The king really provoked bad company this time...” the guard captain muttered to himself.

Another guard couldn't help but say, “Captain, doesn't it seem as if you sold out the king just now?”

“Did I?” the guard captain replied with a different expression. “Did any of you help the king buy any time? What I did wasn't selling out the king! Hmph, we're all on the same boat here. No one said anything just now, understood?”

“Understood! We were all beaten unconscious by that bastard. We have no idea what happened at all!” the remaining guards quickly replied, becoming of one mind. At the same time, they looked to the sky, fearing that calling him ‘bastard’ would provoke him into returning.

...

Meanwhile, while Zu An was flying in the air, a formation vaguely began to appear there. Several presences seemed to wake all around him, with quite a few divine senses scanning in his direction. He thought to himself, So the capital did establish a formation restricting flight after all.

Fortunately, the Meng clan wasn't too far from King Dai Manor. He quickly descended into the Meng clan's courtyard. Only then did the formation in the sky gradually disappear.

Could this formation be Yan Xiang's work? It's quite ingenious indeed.

...

Meanwhile, in the Meng clan's study, Meng Yi was sampling some tea while carefully listening to what the beautiful woman across from him was saying. That woman was quite young, and yet there was a dignified and strong expression between her brows. Even Sir Meng who had gone through all kinds of ups and downs in the court, was nodding continuously as he listened. Furthermore, the woman's cheeks were beautiful like peach blossoms, her skin looking as if it were glowing. Her hand that was holding a teacup seemed to have been sculpted out of white jade. Her voice was sweet and melodious, but there was a hint of decisive firmness behind it.

"Father, the reason why our previous plan failed is mainly because I overlooked one thing!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1924: I Won't Pretend Anymore, All My Cards Are on the Table

Chapter 1924: I Won't Pretend Anymore, All My Cards Are on the Table

"What did you overlook?" Meng Yi asked, reflexively sitting up straighter. This daughter of his was indeed good at scheming. Many of their arrangements over the years had actually been made by her. He even had to acknowledge her skills as her father.

“We overlooked Zu An’s relationship with the empress. They definitely have a connection we didn’t know about,” Meng Chan said with a sigh. “Even so, how could anyone have imagined that the empress would have such a good relationship with one of the crown princess’ competent subordinates?”

If it weren’t for both the empress and the crown princess’ joint efforts to protect Zu An, anyone else would have already had their entire clan wiped out after killing King Jin. And yet now, it was as if nothing had happened at all.

Meng Yi frowned slightly, saying, “The previous intelligence we had did fail to recognize their relationship. Chan’er, why do you think the empress would protect him like this?”

Indeed, that didn’t make sense. After all, the empress and the crown princess were like water and fire. As Zu An was an important minister of the crown princess, in theory, he should have been a thorn in the empress’ side. When they were making their plans, they had predicted that the empress would seize the opportunity to clip the Eastern Palace’s wings. Even if the empress didn’t join in and did absolutely nothing, the matter would already have been wrapped up.

And yet, things had ended up playing out completely differently. The empress had not only interfered, but actually even helped Zu An! Even though she’d done it quite discreetly, they were all old foxes here. Her intentions were already apparent enough.

Meng Chan shook her head slightly and said, “I suspect that the empress wishes to dig a corner out of the Eastern Palace’s defenses. As Zu An is the crown princess’ most capable minister, if she could successfully rope him in, the blow to the crown princess’ prestige would be unprecedented. In the future, the crown princess would no longer be able to compete with the empress.

“Even though he is an enemy, I have to admit that this Zu An is very skilled. He was clearly just a commoner, and yet he managed to climb the ranks this rapidly in the past few years, even becoming an influential figure in the court. What’s even more ridiculous is that he actually became the libationer, making it so that even I’m a bit curious and want to meet this man myself.”

Meng Yi harrumphed. “That brat is just a bit more handsome than average, but he’s reckless, shameless, and even a perverted bastard to boot. It’s

rumored that he has quite a few beauties at his side, so you should stay far away from him.”

“Father, now that you’ve said that, I’m even more curious. Just what kind of man is this?” Meng Chan asked, her eyes sparkling.

Meng Yi was speechless.

When she saw how dark her father’s expression became, Meng Chan covered her mouth and replied with a giggle, “Father, what are you thinking? I am a glorious princess; could it be that I’d actually be tempted by someone like him? It’s just pure curiosity.”

“Don’t be so certain.” Meng Yi harrumphed. “Even though I do not understand what kind of charm that youngster has, he seems to be very good at obtaining the favor of women. Forget about the crown princess’ favor and trust, even the empress is acting like this. Sometimes, I even wonder if the empress was left alone in the palace for so long that she ended up catching some feelings when she saw how attractive and valiant that brat Zu An was.”

“Hm? There really seems to be a possibility of that,” Meng Chan said, sinking into her own thoughts. In the past, she had never considered things from that angle, but now that it was brought up, it was as if the door to an entirely new world had opened.

“Possibility? Like hell there could be any,” Meng Yi said with a scowl. “I was just saying that in passing. What kind of status does the empress have? How could she possibly have that kind of relationship with him?”

“Why not? Father, you don’t understand women at all,” Meng Chan said, wondering whether to find a chance to test that suspicion somehow.

Meng Yi wanted to say something else, but he felt discussing something like that with his daughter was a bit too awkward.

Suddenly, his expression changed and he said, “Something’s wrong. The transport formation has been activated!”

Meng Chan’s expression changed as well. Such legendary formations used a tremendous amount of ki stones, so they were only reserved for emergencies. They would only be used in the direst situations.

The two of them rushed toward the rear courtyard. With perfect timing, they ran into King Dai, who had been staggering hurriedly in their direction. When he saw them, King Dai was so moved that he almost cried. "Chan'er, father-in-law, save me!"

Meng Chan's beautiful brows furrowed. She replied, "You are a glorious king! What kind of dignity will you have left if you behave like this?!"

This guy even wants to become the emperor in the future. How can he act so indecent?

When she thought about how she had ended up marrying someone like that, she felt a bit annoyed.

"What happened?" Meng Yi asked calmly. He knew that something major had to have happened to leave King Dai in this state.

"That Zu An... That Zu An almost killed me," King Dai said. He recalled how those hands were just a hair away from touching him before he was transported away. In that instant, he really had felt as if he had an encounter with the reaper himself...

"How is that possible? You had so many guards, as well as other powerful cultivators. Didn't I send you that group of followers?" Meng Yi asked skeptically. "Could it be that he brought the teachers from the Royal Academy? However, that isn't possible... The Royal Academy has never interfered with matters of the court."

King Dai's head shook like a rattle. His eyes were full of horror as he replied, "No, he was all by himself! Those followers were completely wiped out; even when they joined hands, they weren't a match for him."

"Alone?" Meng Yi repeated. Now, he was a bit surprised; even he wouldn't be able to do something like that, right?

Madam Dai was stunned.

That Zu An really was that formidable?

She suddenly thought of something and urgently asked, "What about Sir Xu? Could it be that he didn't interfere?"

“He did! And yet he was dealt with in the first exchange! Hmph, why did that guy even brag so much, anyway? We even spent so many resources to pamper him,” King Dai said, feeling scared and angry.

“The first exchange?” Madam Dai exclaimed, her red lips hanging wide open and her eyes full of disbelief.

King Dai scowled miserably and said, “Strictly speaking, even before he could use a single move, he was already...”

Suddenly, several people rushed over, and a servant cried out in alarm, “Master, master, bad news! Someone has invaded our manor!”

Meng Yi was about to blow up with anger, but when he heard the second part, he calmed down and asked, “Who is it? Could it be that Zu An?”

The servant was stunned, replying, “How did master know? Master, hurry and come back! That person has already unleashed a mad slaughter!”

King Dai’s entire body started trembling. He said, “Chan’er, father-in-law, let’s hurry and run. We still have time...”

Meng Chan gave him a cold look and retorted, “You only know to run in this kind of situation? He’s just one person, and yet you’re already scared that badly?”

Meng Yi also said sternly, “The Meng clan is not the same as other places. Ping’er, do not worry and come with me. I promise you that he will not be able to return after coming here.”

After saying that, he hurriedly rushed out. Meng Chan also followed him.

King Dai stood there alone with a conflicted expression. A lot of internal battles played out in his mind, but in the end, he clenched his teeth and followed along. He could only feel safe at Chan’er’s side.

...

Not long after they left, the group quickly heard several miserable screams. Meng Chan looked into the distance and saw a large group of guards surrounding a tall, handsome blue-clad man...

No, it actually seemed more as if that man was the one single-handedly surrounding hundreds of guards.

As he walked forward step by step, the man's expression remained calm. He didn't even move his hands, but a golden flying sword darted around. Wherever it went, it spilled the blood of several guards, causing them to lose all fighting strength. Whether they used shields or helmets, nothing could stop his attacks.

A look of surprise flickered through Meng Chan's eyes.

Is this that Zu An? No wonder father said that he had such luck with romance and gained the favor of many women.

King Dai said with a trembling voice, "That guy is the devil! I already said that we should run, right?"

Meng Yi remained aloof. He said with a snort, "There is no need to frighten yourself. He is merely relying on the flying sword talisman he stole from King Jin Manor's Elder Chen."

However, he also found that a bit strange.

The power of this brat's flying sword seems to be much stronger than Chen Xingchao's...

He cleared his throat and asked, "Sir Zu, what are you doing right now?"

Zu An calmly said, "I want to kill people. Can you not tell?"

The corners of Meng Yi's lips tilted upward. He coldly replied, "Sir Zu, we are currently at the foot of the rightful son of heaven, inside the capital city. You first publicly attacked King Jin Manor, and you have now unleashed a slaughter on this old one's manor. Do you know that you have already committed tremendous crimes? Even if you manage to escape from this place through some fluke, you will still become a fugitive of the court. Not even your identity as the libationer will be enough to pardon you for these crimes."

Chan'er, do you see? Our plan has finally succeeded.

All of our provocations and attempts to upset him were to make this guy lose all reason. Now, we've won.

As long as we kill him, the Eastern Palace will become much easier to take down.

Meng Chan, however, had a worried expression. Even though everything had turned out according to her very own plans, she was a bit puzzled.

Why do I feel a vague sense of unease, then?

“Oh? You want to talk about rules with me again?” Zu An retorted, a hint of mockery appearing on his lips “The reason why I played along with you guys earlier was only because I didn’t want to let down those two’s principles. That, and I didn’t want to involve myself in the corruption and filth of the court. And yet, how could I have known that you guys would take a mile when given an inch?

“In that case, I won’t pretend anymore. All my cards are on the table. Starting today, I’m the one who will have the final say in this capital city!”

Even though Zu An spoke calmly, a mysterious pressure spread outward in all directions. Many people trembled deep down inside.

Even Meng Yi could vaguely feel all of his fine hairs standing on end. However, since the situation was still to his advantage, there was no way he would back down even half a step. He replied, “Hahaha, did this old one hear incorrectly? Even a brat still wet behind your ears dares to say something like that? Who do you think you are? Do you even know just how many in this capital...”

Before he could finish his sentence, Zu An vanished with a flicker. In an instant, he reappeared with his hand around Meng Yi's neck... and then that hand twisted gently.

Crack!

Meng Yi’s entire head leaned to one side, his eyes wide open. He had never expected Zu An to actually be this fast, to the point that he didn’t even have the time to react.

Zu An casually flung the corpse onto the ground. Then, he took out a handkerchief to wipe his hands, saying, “He really knew how to spout bullshit.”

A deathly silence fell over the whole area. The jaws of all those present practically reached the ground. A glorious Central Secretariat Supervisor, the clan leader of one of the world's most influential clans, someone who shone like a sun in the sky in the imperial court... The Meng Yi who could turn the clouds and bring down rain with a turn of his hand had died just like that?

Was there something wrong with the world when it started this day?

There was only one person who reacted quickly. The instant Zu An vanished, Meng Chan grabbed her husband and escaped some distance away, thinking that even if her father couldn't win against Zu An, he should have been able to hold him up for a bit. Then, once they activated all of the preparations they had in the manor, they would definitely make this guy pay. Of course, that sounded great, but killing him just like that did seem like a bit of a pity.

However, who would have thought that a second later, her father would have his neck snapped? Her entire mind went blank.

Her father, who had demonstrated rigorous schemes and deep foresight ever since she was young, someone who had endless countermeasures for everything, had died just like that? A man who had master rank cultivation?!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1925: Come At Me Together

Only then did all the followers of the Meng clan with strong cultivation converge; there were actually over a hundred. Whether in terms of their numbers or their cultivation, they were quite a bit more formidable than King Dai Manor. The home of a Central Secretariat Supervisor was actually more formidable than a glorious king manor! Judging from that, it was easy to see just how deep the influence of the Meng clan ran.

When she saw them arrive, Meng Chan's trembling heart eased a bit. She ordered them in an ice-cold voice, "Kill him!"

This guy actually dared to kill my father!

No matter how handsome he is, he cannot be forgiven anymore.

“Understood!” the Meng clan followers replied; they were clearly easier to order around than the ones in King Dai Manor. When they heard her, they all rushed out to attack Zu An at the center. They figured that, with so many of them, they could just smother him to death with numbers. The Meng clan would definitely reward the first person to cut this Zu An down handsomely.

When he saw the scene, King Dai just felt a sense of déjà vu. His face turned incredibly pale. He reflexively tugged on his wife’s sleeve and said, “Chan’er, these people are useless! We should use this chance to hurry and run!”

Meng Chan flung her sleeve outward and shook him away. She coldly said, “The Meng clan’s followers are nothing like King Dai Manor’s trash...”

Her expression stiffened midway through her sentence. The reason for that was because she saw the hundred followers who had rushed ferociously at Zu An suddenly kneel down one after another with horrified expressions. Those with weaker cultivations even defecated or urinated on the spot, murky liquid pouring out from their trouser legs.

A wave of terrifying pressure spread in all directions. Even though Meng Chan had created some distance between them earlier, she also felt greatly alarmed. Her pretty face became incomparably pale. She only felt that the one at the center had a domineering valor no one could match. However, he clearly hadn’t even raised a single hand!

Zu An walked forward step by step. When he saw all the cultivators come at him, he didn’t feel like bothering with them. He just activated the Tai’e Sword’s Domain of Power to deal with the situation.

Meng Chan suddenly took out a small-scale formation disk. Then, she crushed a piece at the top. The flags placed around the Meng clan’s courtyard like decorations suddenly lit up. Immediately after, a blue barrier of light lit up in the air. It was as if an enormous bowl had wrapped around the entire manor.

Zu An didn’t do anything. He looked at the blue barrier of light and remarked, “A formation? It seems to be of the wind element.”

Meng Chan sighed in relief. She was thankful that she always prepared one or two countermeasures. Even though the number of followers had given her a sense of relief, she had also made sure to keep this formation disc on her. It

was the decisive weapon Meng Yi had prepared in the manor for Zu An: The Black Deathwind Formation!

The reason they had repeatedly provoked Zu An was precisely to pressure him into losing his rationality and slaughtering his way to their manor. Then, they could just shut their doors and beat him down. They'd have a proper and honorable pretext for taking out the Eastern Palace's most capable subject then. Everything had occurred according to their plans, except they had never expected him to be so strong. In a moment of carelessness, her father had actually been instantly killed.

I guess the lesson is that even if the situation is within your grasp, you still can't ever be careless. Father was so pleased that he lost his sense of measure.

That was why she didn't hesitate in the slightest, immediately using the formation to attack.

Light surrounded every corner of the place. Suddenly, cyclones appeared, growing larger and larger at a visible rate. In the blink of an eye, they became giant, chaotic tornadoes of ki that ravaged the space within. They were clearly full of destructive power. Dozens of tornadoes began to wreak havoc, sucking everything in their wake in.

As those followers had surrounded Zu An, they weren't too far from him. They were also caught up in the great formation. Wherever the tornadoes passed, those with lower cultivations were directly swept up. Then, with miserable screams filling the air, they were instantly diced up into mincemeat.

The other followers were horrified. Every gust within the tornadoes was a devastating blade. Just how many of those blades were there in such giant tornadoes? If someone were to be swallowed up, it would be like having ten thousand blades hacking at them in the same instant. How the hell were they supposed to withstand something like that? They all did their best to move out of the way while hollering at Meng Chan outside, "Madam Dai, please hurry and stop! We are still inside!"

King Dai couldn't help but say, "Right! There are still people inside."

Meng Chan's expression remained calm. She coldly said, "In this world, it isn't easy to find three-legged men, but two-legged cultivators are plentiful. If you won't do it, there are more than enough people who will."

The Meng clan had raised these people for so many years, and yet in the end, not even a hundred people added together were able to make Zu An lift a finger. What use was there in keeping trash like that around? They'd just gather another batch in the future. With the Meng clan's prestige and wealth, that wouldn't be too difficult at all. When the time came, she would personally inspect the recruits. She would rather have nothing than something of such shoddy quality. They had raised so many cultivators, yet they were all useless. In that case, it would be better to have a smaller force of elites.

King Dai said weakly, "I wanted to say that your father was also inside..."

Even though Meng Yi had already died, his corpse was still there. If it ended up in the tornadoes...

When she heard that, Meng Chan's expression changed. She quickly looked at the center of the stage just in time to see Meng Yi's corpse being sucked into the tornado, subsequently becoming an endless Meng Yi.

King Dai was speechless.

What a unfilial woman...

Even Meng Chan herself was speechless. She took a deep breath.

Father, don't blame me. Either way, you've already died. As long as I can help you get revenge, I believe that you would still... agree to this kind of price.

By then, the followers had practically already been wiped out, and yet Zu An stood in place without budging. On several occasions, the tornadoes seemed to be on the verge of engulfing him; and yet, they inexplicably moved out of the way, as if influenced by an invisible force.

A trace of cold sweat dripped down the corners of Meng Chan's temples. She quickly operated the formation disc.

The scattered tornadoes began to combine, ultimately forming a single enormous maelstrom that hid the sky and covered the earth. Apart from Zu An, there were no other living people left inside the barrier. The giant maelstrom turned into a dragon of wind, roaring as it rushed at the blue-robed man in the middle. Just one of its eyes was already larger than a human.

When she saw that, Meng Chan finally sighed in relief. This was a killing formation that had been passed down for hundreds of years in the Meng clan, one of the clan's greatest trump cards. They had never used it in countless years. If it sent this bastard Zu to hell, he could be proud to have passed on in that fashion.

Zu An had been observing the formation for a while. With his knowledge of formations acquired from the 'Baopu Sutra', he had almost instantly come up with thirty-six ways of dealing with it. However, if he did it according to those methods, it would be a bit time-consuming. As such, he waved his hand and sent a giant streak of sword ki straight at the wind dragon.

The wind dragon opened its mouth and bit down, but the sword ki seemed almost formless as it passed straight through the dragon's head; and yet, it proceeded to cut through the dragon's body like a hot knife through butter. The terrifying wind dragon was cleaved in half just like that, and all of the rampaging ki that made up its body gradually disappeared. Still, the streak of ki didn't stop, continuing toward the blue barrier of light.

Boooooooooom!

The giant barrier instantly shattered to pieces, turning into specks of starlight that scattered across the area.

The formation disc in Meng Chan's hands also cracked loudly, then split apart. Her charming face was pale. She had followed the plan from start to finish, but the one thing she had miscalculated was that this man's strength far exceeded their predictions.

This fellow is so young, and so handsome. How could he be this strong?

According to the intelligence we gathered, he was clearly just a cripple from Brightmoon City who couldn't even cultivate just three years ago!

King Dai had a sullen expression as he moaned, "We're finished, we're finished! I already told you that we should run, but you just didn't listen... Now it's too late even if we want to run..."

He wanted to turn and run right now and let his wife stop that terrifying man, even if it was just for a few moments. However, his legs were already so weak that he couldn't even take a single step.

Meng Chan took a deep breath and said, "We have not reached that stage yet. The Meng clan's power is greater than you imagine."

Almost at the same moment, several figures rushed out from different parts of the Meng manor; each of them was around the same age as Meng Yi. King Dai realized that some were Meng Yi's brothers, and the rest were other members of the Meng clan. They all flew through the air, so they were clearly master rank cultivators. There were actually five of them!

These should be the uncles that Chan'er mentioned before, right?

King Dai was both shocked and happy. He was shocked that the Meng clan had so many master rank cultivators. After all, a single master was powerful enough to become a king of a region! And yet the Meng manor alone had been hiding so many of them! Their ambitions were clearly great. However, he was happy because the stronger the Meng clan was, the better it would be for him. His little life could now be saved.

After observing the situation, the oldest of the masters, whose face was purple, couldn't help but furrow his brows. He asked, "Chan'er, where is your father? He is actually not here at such a crucial time? Where is he?"

"Uncle, my father..." Meng Chan began to speak, but she didn't know how to explain the situation.

King Dai helped her by saying, "He's everywhere!"

"What do you mean, everywhere?" the master frowned. His purple face became even darker, as he was clearly very dissatisfied with the answer.

King Dai's entire body shuddered under the pressure. He shifted his body closer to his wife and said weakly, "For example, that piece under your feet might just be him..."

The purple-faced master looked down and saw a piece of flesh under his feet. He was so startled he quickly jumped aside. There were bloodstains everywhere. Because of the Black Deathwind Formation, it was hard to even find a piece of intact flesh. He finally understood what King Dai meant. He looked at Zu An with shock and fury, exclaiming, "Your methods were actually this cruel?!"

You have successfully trolled Meng Jin for +499 +499 +499...

Zu An gave Meng Chan a look and didn't bother explaining himself, saying, "The punishment fits the crime."

For some reason, when Meng Chan met his gaze, her heart suddenly began to pound intensely. She felt an unprecedented sensation, leaving her confused as to what was going on. This guy had clearly just killed her father. Even though she hated him, for some reason, she felt admiration and a breathtaking sensation. She couldn't help but compare him to King Dai, who was hiding behind her and trembling. She sighed, then looked at the unyielding blue-clad figure again.

That's what you call a man!

With that, the other master rank cultivators also began to berate Zu An, saying things like 'When has the Meng clan ever had to suffer like this before'.

There wasn't even a ripple of change in Zu An's expression. He replied, "Do the Meng clan's people only know how to use their tongues? Please cease the nonsense. All of you can come at me together."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1926: What Are You Going To Do About It?

The master rank cultivators were all furious when they heard what Zu An said. They exclaimed, "Youngster, you are too arrogant!"

You have successfully trolled Meng Jin for +799 +799 +799...

You have successfully trolled Meng Zhui for +808 +808 +808...

You have successfully trolled...

Who does this guy think he is? Zhao Han?

Just then, Meng Chan quickly warned them, "Uncles, please be careful. That man is extremely fast! Earlier, father ended up dying as soon as they met because of that."

As soon as she said that, the ground surged up and down like ocean waves. Several cracks opened up right next to Zu An. Immediately after, two giant arms burst out of the ground, grabbing at Zu An's legs.

A white-haired master from the Meng clan said with a sinister laugh, "Chan'er worries too much. We didn't reach our current strength purely through age."

When they first saw the bitter, blood-filled scene, the five of them had immediately raised their vigilance to the greatest extent. They had already discussed what to do among themselves in private. What they had done earlier was nothing more than bait to trick Zu An. However, this brat really was arrogant, so their anger now was real.

"Just go to hell!" another master with hooked brows yelled, having finished gathering his strength.

He took the chance to send his fist at the restrained Zu An. He immediately went all out at the start, not giving Zu An any chance to react and directly using his ultimate skill. A wild burst of wind suddenly swept all around him. All of the flowers, trees, and other plants nearby trembled, and all of their petals and leaves were sucked away, as if they were being drawn into an invisible vortex. A thousand streaks of cool wind gathered, forming a giant green fist out of the leaves and petals.

With the wind element's power, every single delicate leaf and flower petal became the sharpest of blades. However, that was still a secondary effect. The greatest force was still contained within the massive fist. In an instant, it seemed to suck all of the oxygen around Zu An dry. For those with lower cultivations, even if they didn't die from suffocation, they would explode to death on the spot due to the sudden change in air pressure.

The fist resembled the divine punishment of an ancient being, full of devastating power. It was so vast that it was nearly impossible to avoid. Meng Chan's face paled as she saw it. If the attack landed, even though the Meng manor had the support of formations, more than half of it would probably still collapse.

And yet, Zu An didn't avoid the massive fist descending upon him. Instead, he reached out a finger and tapped forward.

The eyes of those present widened.

Is this youngster courting death?

Compared to that giant fist, even his entire body seemed small and insignificant. His finger seemed like a toothpick that was trying to prick a great dragon!

Even so, no one present was stupid. Since he dared to do such a thing, that meant he definitely had confidence in his strength.

“Old Eighth, be careful!” Meng Jin immediately warned the other master.

However, it was still too late. When the insignificant finger made contact with the terrifying, gigantic fist, what followed wasn't the expected sight of the finger snapping. Rather, the giant fist began to leak energy, rapidly dissipating like a deflated balloon and losing its powerful pressure.

At the same time, a golden beam of energy fired straight out of the single finger. Perhaps because the scattered wind energy blocked his vision, or because the streak of golden light was just too fast, Old Eighth couldn't react in time at all. The golden light pierced right through his brain. He fell to the ground like a broken sack, no longer floating in midair in an awe-inspiring manner.

“Old Eighth!” the others cried out, feeling shocked and furious. They had never expected that this perfectly prepared situation would so quickly result in the death of one of their companions.

Fortunately, the elder named Meng Zhui had already finished gathering his power. He was a water element cultivator. In that time, he had gathered all of the water from the Meng manor's pool, creating over ten thousand streaks of condensed sword ki around him. He unleashed them with a shout. “Go!”

Fueled by hatred, the power he released was hundred and twenty percent of what he could usually display. The endless swords of water poured down like a torrential rain, leaving the enemy no room for evasion. There was so much sword ki that it was enough to shave off all of Zu An's flesh. Not even his bones would remain!

King Dai had an excited expression.

Those water swords look so badass! Hmph, this kind of array looks much more formidable than my clan's useless wine sacks and food bags. That bastard is dead for sure!

Meanwhile, Meng Chan stared at the figure in the center, as if she was doing her best to remember his appearance. After all, he would soon be purged by the endless water swords until not even a human figure remained. However, her beautiful eyes suddenly widened, because she saw an inconceivable sight. When those ferocious water swords approached Zu An, it was as if an invisible barrier of light appeared around him. Whenever the water swords made contact with the barrier of light, they melted away on the spot.

"How?!" Meng Zhui exclaimed, his eyes wide. The sight really was beyond his comprehension.

Zu An's expression remained calm as he slowly raised his hands. The water swords seemed to have received another order, as they turned around to aim at Meng Zhui.

"This..." Meng Zhui murmured in horror. In that instant, he could sense that Zu An's affinity with the water element far exceeded his own, which was why his own connection with the water swords was severed and his control over them was overtaken.

Immediately after, with a gentle wave of Zu An's hand, all of the flying swords were released. Meng Zhui wasn't given any chance to react before his body was penetrated in an instant. He exploded into a bloody mist in midair, not even leaving a corpse.

"Old Sixth, completely restrain him!" Meng Jin barked in shock and outrage. It seemed that restraining Zu An's legs was far from enough!

"Yes!" a chubby elder replied, then hurriedly formed a hand seal. Several more pairs of arms grabbed at Zu An's arms. However, he was feeling really nervous, because he wasn't sure whether his skill could really restrain this person.

His eyes quickly narrowed as he saw Zu An suddenly raise a leg.

How can this be?!

After all, the power of those earth element arms could hold back over a hundred thousand kilograms in weight, and they had already clamped down on his legs. In theory, it shouldn't have been possible for Zu An to move anymore!

And yet Zu An moved.

Then, with a stomp of his foot, a wave of invisible force spread out. The giant hands disintegrated back into dirt!

The chubby elder hurriedly tried to gather earth element power, but he had already lost track of his target. Someone suddenly appeared at his side, making all his fine hairs stand on end. An earth-colored tortoiseshell appeared around his entire body. The earth element excelled in defense, so as long as he could hold off the enemy for an instant, his companions' powerful attacks would arrive and he would be saved!

However, he was soon filled with despair. Before Zu An's fist, the defenses he had been extremely proud of were like wet paper, bursting apart in an instant. A fist smashed into the middle of his back. When he looked down, he saw that there was already a giant hole in his chest. Bloody bubbles gurgled out of his lips. He wanted to say something else, but he couldn't say a single thing. In the end, he fell straight to the ground.

"Despicable bastard!" a grim-faced elder roared. His hands joined together, and an invisible wave of cold spread in all directions with tremendous speed. Even the air in the sky was frozen! The entire courtyard became a silver world, as if they were on the Great Snowy Mountain.

Meng Chan and King Dai both shivered; it was unclear whether that was because of the temperature, or because their hearts felt cold. They couldn't help but move farther away.

The grim-faced elder was also quite happy with the current situation. His power of cold didn't have tremendous offensive power, but after his companion had released a powerful water element skill, the air was full of water vapor. Thus, the power of his ice technique was multiplied severalfold.

The white frost almost instantly converged around Zu An. However, he raised his brows and remarked, "You're going to play with ice in front of me?"

No one saw how he did it, but a snow phoenix seemed to appear in the grim-faced elder's view. Immediately after, his entire body began to freeze over. In the blink of an eye, it completely surrounded his body, and even his consciousness was frozen. His still figure plummeted straight down from the air. When it made contact with the ground, it shattered into countless pieces. The chunks of ice still bore traces of red, serving as the only reminder that there had ever been a person there.

As he watched the events unfold, Meng Jin felt as if his eye sockets were going to split apart. In just a few breaths of time, these companions of his had already died one after another. These people were the core and foundation of the Meng clan! Now that they had all been wiped out, the Meng clan was also destined to fall.

When he realized that, he felt even more hatred. He yelled, "Just die!"

He unleashed his forbidden art: Soaring Flames Meteor!

Forbidden arts were things that were rarely seen in the world. In the world of cultivation, it was quite surprising for there to be even a single person out of tens of thousands who knew how to use them. It was only because Meng Jin's status in the Meng clan was extraordinary that he'd gained the opportunity to obtain a forbidden art. It required the user to pay a severe cost. Upon invoking it, even if the user didn't die, they would be severely injured. Even so, its strong point lay in its tremendous strength. It contained enough power to at least destroy an entire city.

He hadn't actually planned to use the technique before. However, after seeing his companions killed one after another, he immediately changed his mind. He knew his other powerful skills weren't enough to pose a threat to this person, so he could only bring out his greatest trump card. Even if he went down with the enemy, he would at least have eliminated the greatest enemy of the Meng clan.

This was why he hadn't done anything while his companions were killed. Even so, those individuals' sacrifices were still worth it, as he had finally completed the preparations for his skill.

The entire sky dimmed. Dark clouds surged, pierced by surges of fiery light, as if something was struggling to come out. The energy contained within quickly locked onto Zu An. When the Soaring Flames Meteor descended, even if this Zu bastard was a grandmaster, he would be blasted into ashes.

In that instant, a voice sighed and said in his ear, "You don't really think you'll still have a chance to attack, do you?"

Immediately after, a finger pressed against Meng Jin's forehead. Meng Jin's horrified eyes instantly grew dim, and his body fell to the ground. The terrifying dark clouds lost the support of the skill's user, so they could only scatter. Meanwhile, Meng Jin's corpse suffered the backlash of the forbidden art. A burst of flame erupted, and his corpse was burned into ashes before it even hit the ground.

Zu An looked at the dissipating dark clouds.

This forbidden art is a bit interesting.

He recalled how in the very first secret dungeon he and Chuyan had gone into, she had also used a forbidden art against Shi Kun... However, after already experiencing so many things, he didn't think that the forbidden art this Meng Jin had been summoning could even hurt him. Even though he could just face it head-on, though, there was no need to.

When they saw what happened, Meng Chan and King Dai were completely numb. They turned around and ran for the rear courtyard. Meng Chan screamed as she ran, "Great ancestor, please save my husband!"

Just then, both of them felt some pressure against their bodies. Zu An was already standing between them, one hand on each person's shoulder. He said, "It doesn't matter who comes; no one will be able to save him today."

Hm? Why did I suddenly go along with her tempo? Don't I need to deal with her too?

"How audacious!" A furious roar that seemed to shake the skies suddenly erupted from the depths of the Meng Manor. "This old one will make sure you meet a tragic end if you dare to touch even a single strand of hair on King Dai's head!"

A terrifying aura spread outward. Soon after, the entire capital began to rock back and forth a bit. One after another, many elders who had secluded themselves in the deepest caverns of their clans opened their eyes.

Why did the Meng clan's old fellow wake up?

“Oh?” Zu An replied, laughing in disdain. He tore off half of King Dai’s hair in an instant before remarking, “This is probably more than a single hair, I reckon. So? What are you going to do about it?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1927: What Will You Use to Fight Me Now?

King Dai immediately screamed his lungs out. He had never experienced such pain before! He felt as if even his scalp had been torn off with his hair. On any other day, if one of his servants actually pulled a strand of hair and hurt him, he would immediately have kicked them in anger. But now, he didn’t dare! He didn’t even dare to get angry and could only make himself look as pitiful as possible, hoping that Zu An would hold back and go a bit easier.

“You bastard!” Another furious roar echoed through the air. A terrifying aura surrounded the entire Meng manor. Immediately after, a streak of green light rushed into the sky, and the clouds above began to converge. At that instant, it seemed as if all of the ki in the world had begun gathering toward the Meng manor.

Many clans became nervous. The eight dukes were going to make an appearance again?! The capital likely wouldn’t be at peace again for quite some time.

Just then, a figure slowly descended while riding on a magic cloud, floating in midair. He was the Minister of Works, one of the Great Zhou Dynasty’s legendary eight dukes. Peak of the grandmaster rank, Meng Jing!

Zu An sized him up. Meng Jing was an elder with white hair but a healthy complexion. He was clearly much older than Meng Yi, but his skin was still very smooth with almost no wrinkles. Apart from his hair being grizzled like an elder’s, he didn’t look particularly old at all.

Zu An’s gaze landed on the magic cloud beneath Meng Jing’s feet.

This old guy isn’t bad, coming up with this unique way to make an appearance.

The elder's gaze swept over everything before him with electrifying power. The people of the Meng manor felt a shiver down to their very bones, as if their souls had been seen through.

"Great ancestor!" Meng Chan exclaimed, overjoyed.

After all, the Meng clan's great ancestor had always been secluded within the Meng clan's most secret place, never showing himself. There were outsiders who had even suspected that he had already died. Only the Meng clan's people knew that he had been alive all this time, and it was just that he had been more concerned with making further improvements in his cultivation and becoming an earth immortal. He had no interest in anything else. In dozens of years, the Meng clan had asked Meng Jing to help them eliminate some powerful enemies several times, and yet he had never responded to any of those requests. As time went on, they had become used to settling ordinary matters on their own, no longer holding out any hope for his assistance.

Previously, Meng Chan had merely called out while at the end of her rope. She hadn't had much hope, but to her surprise, he had really responded!

When he saw the tears on her face and saw how she was trying to say something through her sobs, Meng Jing raised his hand and said, "There is no need to say any more. I already know."

Meng Chan thought to herself, Great ancestor is great ancestor after all... Nothing that happens in this manor escapes him.

Even so, if he already knew, why didn't he do anything earlier?

Could it be that it's as the rumors say, that these individuals usually remain as dormant as possible? That every time they make an appearance, it's at the cost of their limited lifespans?

Meng Jing looked at Zu An and said, "That power you displayed, that left the manor's followers too frightened to attack you, should be a certain sort of domain. From the looks of it, you are probably also a grandmaster. No wonder Meng Yi, that disappointing fellow, was defeated so bitterly. Are you at the wisdom, ascension, or fate mortal soul stage?"

These were the three great cultivation stages of the grandmaster rank. Those at the wisdom mortal soul cultivated the point between their brows. They could produce a domain to help them in combat, which was also the fundamental

difference between masters and grandmasters. Meanwhile, the ascension mortal soul was when the yin spirit could be cultivated and sent outside the body. The fate mortal soul was when one could cultivate a fate soul, thus allowing the yin spirit to no longer fear the blazing sun. It would be able to move about freely even during daylight. Those at the fate soul stage would only be a step away from the earth immortal rank.

Meng Jing himself was at the pinnacle of the fate mortal soul stage. He had never expected the Meng clan to suffer so greatly; in fact, no one had. According to the intelligence they'd collected, this youngster should have only cultivated for three years! Who could have anticipated that in just three short years, this brat could go from someone without a shred of cultivation all the way up to grandmaster rank?

Forget about the past hundreds of thousands of years, even in all of human history, there had never been someone like that before! So that mistake in judgment couldn't be blamed on Meng Yi and the others.

Zu An replied calmly, "What, you'll only be brave enough to try me after testing me out first?"

Meng Jing roared with laughter when he heard that, the sound echoing through the entire capital and making every single house shake. He said, "You damn brat, you do have some skill. You managed to reach the grandmaster rank at such a young age, so a bit of bragging is understandable. Unfortunately, your foundation is still too shallow. You cannot fathom the depths of a great clan like ours. At the same time, you do not understand the terror of experienced veteran grandmasters such as us."

After saying that, his eyes suddenly shone with a hint of strange radiance.

At the same time, King Dai's eyes also shone with a similar light. His face no longer held the same cowardly and timid expression; instead, it looked a bit more like Meng Jing's. He suddenly formed a claw with one hand and attacked Zu An's dantian. His other hand attacked Zu An's neck vital. In that instant, the power his body erupted with was actually extremely vast and terrifying!

Meng Chan's eyes widened. Why had her husband suddenly become so unfamiliar?

Why did I not know that he had such ability?

When someone suddenly ambushed him at such a close distance with the power of a grandmaster, Zu An had no choice but to loosen his grip on Meng Chan's shoulder. She felt as if she had just received a great reprieve and quickly ran forward for her life. She immediately moved behind her great ancestor. Then, she gave the other side a glance, her eyes wide.

The battle already ended?

King Dai screamed miserably. It turned out that his arms had already been snapped, and his entire body had been restrained by Zu An again. Meanwhile, his expression had returned to normal.

Zu An gave Meng Jing a surprised look and asked, "Was that the yin spirit of the fate mortal soul that was attached to him? Interesting."

The yin spirit of a grandmaster at the fate mortal soul could move freely without fearing the power of the sun. That was why it could attach to any vessel and achieve results such as allowing a flying sword to behead an enemy thousands of miles away. Apart from that, however, a yin spirit could only be temporarily attached to another person. Just now, Meng Jing had suddenly attached himself to King Dai's body to try and ambush Zu An.

Zu An couldn't help but become a bit jealous. After his own cultivation was completely changed by the combination of the Kun Peng and Heaven Devouring Sutra through the Keyboard System, the way his strength increased was greatly different compared to other cultivators. He was clearly not weak, but he couldn't do such tricks.

Meng Chan was the wife of a prince and also came from an influential clan, so she had heard a bit about such a thing. She suddenly felt a chill.

Did the great ancestor secretly attach his yin spirit to my husband? Oh no, just the thought alone is terrifying...

However, she quickly calmed herself down. There was quite a significant difference in personalities when the yin spirit attached itself to the original person. Perhaps other ignorant spouses wouldn't be able to tell, but she believed herself to be quite sharp. How could she be duped like that?

Meng Jing also looked at Zu An in surprise. He said, "I didn't expect your reaction to be so quick, or your close quarters prowess to be so strong."

Even though the power of his target would be far beneath his own, it would at least have thirty percent of his power. If a grandmaster without ample experience were ambushed under those circumstances, they would likely be seriously injured.

He didn't wait for Zu An to respond and shouted coldly, "Fine. Seeing as you have a bit of skill, I'll give you a chance to live. Let King Dai go, and cut off your own arms. Kowtow for forgiveness from the Meng clan, with a number of kowtows equivalent to the number of people you killed. From then on, you will become a slave of the Meng clan. This old one can then spare you from death."

"What if I don't let him go?" Zu An replied with a chuckle. He reached out and raised King Dai by the head.

Meng Jing's expression changed. Not even he had confidence in saving King Dai in this kind of situation. He said, "Make no mistake, if you kill him, there will be no way out for you."

"Stop!" Meng Chan cried out in alarm and quickly said to Zu An, "He harmed the Qin clan and Murong clan's people so badly, and he even schemed against you like that! If you kill him just like that, wouldn't you be letting him go too easily?"

Even though she had never seen Zu An, from the moment they first met, she had immediately realized that the intelligence surrounding this man was wrong to an absurd degree. He was practically the most daring person in this world! What wouldn't he dare to do in this world? If great ancestor scared him like this, not only would it not be of any use in persuading him, it could very well immediately push him into unleashing another massacre!

When he heard what she said, Zu An stopped partway through preparing to squeeze with his hand. He nodded, saying, "What you said is somewhat reasonable. Letting him die just like this would be letting him off too easily."

After saying that, he raised a leg and kicked out. With a crack, King Dai's legs were completely shattered, to the point that they couldn't even be recovered. Then, he reached out a hand and tore straight through King Dai's dantian. Now, King Dai had become a cripple without any cultivation.

"I'll let you have a taste of the Qin clan's suffering then," Zu An said.

“Ah... Ah...” King Dai squealed like a slaughtered pig again and again. Eventually, his face contorted into a vile expression, and he cried out, “Meng Chan, you vile woman! You’re borrowing the hand of another to torture me? Were you hoping for me to die as soon as possible because you already found another man a long time ago?! You...”

A barrage of terrible verbal abuse followed. If it were written here, it would be censored by the Chinese internet.

King Dai was filled with hatred. He didn’t dare to curse Zu An, so he vented all of his resentment onto Meng Chan.

Meng Chan’s pretty face turned pale. She opened her mouth, but she didn’t know what to say. She had various reasons, but how could she say them in front of this slaughtering demon Zu An?

“Quit the bullshitting,” Zu An said, smacking King Dai in the face. “She only said that to try and save your life. She had good intentions.”

Even so, it had just happened to fall in line with his goals. Killing King Dai did seem to be going too easy on this brat.

King Dai was stunned. The instant he looked at his wife, he was both vexed and embarrassed.

However, Meng Chan didn’t even give him a single look. In that instant, she had actually felt a strange sense of understanding from that murderous demon.

Just how long have we even known each other?

“You’re courting death!” Meng Jing yelled; he was now now truly angered. This brat had actually completely ignored his presence from the start!

You have successfully trolled Meng Jing for +888 +888 +888...

A special domain spread outward in all directions. The air around Meng Jing seemed to become a bit more viscous. He said, “You damn brat, I admit that you have some skill and you are fast. However, these advantages of yours are nothing in front of this old one!”

Meng Chan's expression changed. She felt as if a mountain had begun pressing down on her body. She could no longer hold on and fell straight on her bottom. Even so, her entire body was soaked in sweat. She could only grit her teeth and hold on like that.

King Dai was in an even worse state. He was already lying flat on the ground. His bones began to crack, and his miserable screams became even louder.

However, Zu An stood in place, completely calm.

"You're just pretending to be calm," Meng Jing said with a sneer. "This is this old one's special domain. Every single action you make in this space will be ten times harder. Your speed, your ki circulation, and the power of your attacks will be reduced to only a tenth of their usual limits. What can you still bring out to fight against me?"

Victory and defeat between true experts was often decided by a minute difference. Those at the very top already had absolute control over all of their own abilities and attacks. However, under such a huge change in gravity, the effects on those same powerful individuals would be equally great, as fighting would become completely different from what they were used to. That little bit of difference between two cultivators of similar ranks was already enough for one to die hundreds of times over.

"Is that so?" Zu An replied, raising a hand. A golden streak of sword ki shot out. It was so fast that there was no time to react at all. It pierced straight through Meng Jing's throat.

"What?!" Meng Chan exclaimed, her beautiful eyes widening. Just a moment before, the shock of seeing her father instantly slaughtered had already been great enough. However, not even the sight of seeing her uncles being killed one after another by Zu An was enough to match the shock she felt right now.

One of the Great Zhou Dynasty's eight dukes and one of the world's most powerful experts, the Meng clan's guardian, had died just like that?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1928: King of Kings

However, soon after, a voice exclaimed in surprise, “Why aren’t you affected by my domain?”

Meng Chan looked over in shock and happiness. She saw that the Meng clan’s great ancestor was standing nearby, safe and sound. Meanwhile, the body that had been struck became a paper doll that burned up into nothing.

I’m so glad that the great ancestor is fine!

Meng Chan immediately felt as if the sky had become a bit more colorful. Even so, she was a bit worried. The great ancestor’s voice seemed to be a bit less confident than before.

Weren’t you referring to yourself as ‘this old one’ just now? Why is it just ‘my’ now?

It was a substitution treasure!

Zu An was a bit surprised, but he then felt relieved. Zhao Han had had quite a few of these things when they fought, and that had given him quite a few headaches at the time.

This Meng Jing is one of the eight dukes and even the Meng clan’s great ancestor. It’s not too surprising for him to have similar life-saving treasures.

However, even someone like Zhao Han could only have so many. Other people would only have a single one at most.

“It’s just a shoddy domain. Why didn’t I see you using it to challenge the emperor back then?” Zu An asked nonchalantly.

He could feel that the surrounding air had become a bit more viscous due to the restriction of certain natural laws. However, with his current cultivation, he seemed to be able to easily break free of those laws. To a certain extent, he could sense that these laws were just too trivial. After all, he had witnessed higher and more terrifying ones.

Meng Jing choked. But he reacted quickly as well, retorting, “What an egotistical child! You dare to make a comparison to his majesty?!”

He didn't dare to show any carelessness now. He reached out his hand, and a streak of dim light tore through the roof of the Meng clan's ancestral hall. It flew straight into his hand, revealing the form of a blade.

When she saw that, Meng Chan was a bit moved. She exclaimed, "It's the clan's legendary blade!"

It was the immortal-grade weapon, the Bonewater Cleaver! It was the weapon of the Meng clan's founder! When the founder perished, he had left his blade with the Meng clan, and it was subsequently enshrined in the ancestral hall for generation after generation. Over hundreds of years, the blade had only been used three times. In every instance, the Meng clan had used it to bring down a powerful foe. This would only be the fourth instance.

Meng Chan looked at Zu An with a conflicted expression.

If the great ancestor even took out this blade, could this man really be so powerful that not even the great ancestor has the confidence to take him down alone?

Meng Jing received the blade respectfully with both hands. His fingers gently brushed against its surface as he said, "Youngster, the fact that you will die by the Bonewater Cleaver is something to be extremely proud of."

Zu An clicked his tongue and replied, "You made such a big deal out of it that I almost thought you were bringing out a divine weapon, but is that all? Besides, the name sounds so stupid, as if it's some pig-butcher knife."

When he saw how excited Meng Chan and the other Meng clan people were getting, he had even started to get a bit worried. And yet now, it was nothing more than an immortal-grade weapon. Was it really worth such a huge deal being made over it?

"Brat, you're courting death!" Meng Jing snapped furiously. In the hearts of the Meng clan's people, this blade's status was extraordinary. Forget about him, even the disciples in the distance were filled with righteous indignation.

You have successfully trolled Meng Jing for +999 +999 +999...

You have successfully trolled Meng...

...

When he saw the Rage points that were pouring in from the Meng clan disciples, Zu An only thought, I finally have a bit of income for Huanzhao's Marrow Cleansing Pills.

The Bonewater Cleaver in Meng Jing's hands suddenly shot out and hacked at Zu An's head. Waves of blade ki swept toward Zu An like a great river. No wonder it was called a 'water cleaver'!

The river-like stream of blade ki was about to make contact with Zu An's neck when Zu An suddenly reached out and gave it a light flick. With a brittle cracking sound, the overflowing river disappeared without a trace, and the blade was instantly flicked to the side.

Meng Jing wasn't alarmed at all. A faintly visible clone emerged from his body, looking nearly identical to his true body. It was his yin spirit.

The yin spirit leaped forward and attached itself to the Bonewater Cleaver. Immediately after, that blade seemed to have come alive. It released an almost 'joyous' cry. It didn't stop moving at all, and rushed at Zu an again. It flew in circles, then disappeared into the void.

Meng Chan had some experience, and suspected that the blade hadn't actually disappeared; rather, it was too fast. It was just that those with lower cultivations like her couldn't see it anymore. She wondered if that guy would be able to react in time.

I hope great ancestor can cut him down here. Otherwise...

However, she soon received her answer. Zu An suddenly raised his hand and flicked at the air.

Clang!

Meng Chan finally saw the blade again. It was flung back, vibrating loudly.

At the same time, however, a white streak of light that seemed to connect heaven and earth cut at Zu An from another direction.

"Hm? This is a bit more interesting," Zu An remarked to himself, thinking, Could this be a special ability of the blade? He could sense some natural laws of destruction in the streak of white light. Clashing with it head-on was clearly not a good idea.

No wonder the Meng clan attached so much importance to this weapon... It is a bit special.

Still, if it wants to do anything with that speed, that's nothing more than wishful thinking.

He took a step to the side and easily avoided the white light. However, the Bonewater Cleaver disappeared once again and attacked him from all directions.

Zu An looked at a certain point in the air. The blade that seemed imperceptibly fast flew out again. At the same time, the white light returned; this time, it formed two intersecting lines in the shape of a cross. Zu An had a pensive expression.

Could it be that... he thought to himself while taking a step to the right. He easily avoided the cross-shaped white light.

When she saw that, Meng Chan was a bit disappointed. The Meng clan's legendary blade seemed to be a bit faster than usual, but it didn't seem to have any other special abilities. Great ancestor even seemed to have attacked together with it. It only served to make that man appear even more handsome with his leisurely dodges.

Ah, I hate all of this... Why did he have to be an enemy who killed my father?

...

Meng Jing controlled the blade to attack Zu An again. When the blade was knocked flying once more, a grin appeared on the corners of his lips.

The cross-shaped white light returned to hack at Zu An again. However, Zu An took a step to the side and easily avoided the intersecting lights once again.

King Dai, who had raised his head to watch the battle, almost cursed out loud.

What use is there in this shitty blade? It's so slow that even I can avoid it!

Right at that moment, something strange happened.

The slow-moving cross of light suddenly expanded massively. Both the horizontal and vertical lines produced countless other streaks of light parallel

to themselves. Previously, there had been a lot of space to move around in, making it easy to avoid the cross-shaped light. And yet now, the whole space was surrounded by a dense web of light. Their speed also suddenly accelerated, so there was no way for the trapped target to escape at all.

“So that’s why it was called a bone cleaver!” Meng Chan exclaimed, finally understanding.

If those deadly beams swept past, someone's entire body would be diced up into chunks of flesh, right? It was just like how chefs chopped up beef and pork.

Wait, why am I worrying for that guy?

My dad died such a tragic death, so he deserves to die like this!

“Do you think I’ve never seen Resident Evil before?” Zu An remarked with a sigh, then raised his hand. The center of his palm immediately became pitch-black, making the surrounding light rays also begin to distort. The web of white light was naturally no exception. It seemed to be sucked in by some force, vanishing completely into the black vortex.

Meng Jing’s eyeballs were about to pop out of their sockets.

What the hell? The Bonewater Cleaver’s ultimate move was destroyed just like that?

After all, the reason why the Bonewater Cleaver was referred to as an immortal-grade weapon was precisely because of that ability! For centuries, the Meng clan had relied on it to take down several beings who were more powerful than the clan master at the time. Who would have thought that it would end up being defeated at the hands of a junior? More importantly, it was as if he had already anticipated that such a thing would happen!

And what is going on with that black hole in his palm? Why were those rays of destruction all sucked in?

In that instant, countless questions filled his mind. However, he didn’t have time to think about anything in detail. He quickly controlled the Bonewater Cleaver and sent it to attack Zu An again.

"It's time to end things," Zu An said, taking out a small dagger and holding it up at cheek height.

Meng Chan's eyes widened. This was the first time Zu An had brought out a weapon, but wasn't it a bit too ordinary? It looked like the most simple and plain throwing knife, the kind one could find for a few silvers at any street blacksmith.

Clang!

Immediately after, the Bonewater Cleaver flew directly toward the knife, and the two weapons collided. However, the ordinary-looking knife was completely unharmed. It was actually the immortal-grade Bonewater Cleaver that was knocked away.

The Meng clan's people had already seen too many things and had already grown numb, so they weren't surprised by that. What they were shocked about was that their great ancestor suddenly clutched his head and began to scream. He fell out of the air and rolled along the ground.

When he heard that scream of incomparable pain, King Dai thought, My legs were fucking smashed to pieces and I even had my dantian destroyed, but even I wasn't as dramatic as you!

However, Zu An knew the real reason for that. He put away the throwing knife.

The Immortal Beheading Knives specialized in severing the soul. Even Zhao Han's primordial spirit couldn't withstand an attack from them, so how could this trifling yin spirit last? Meng Jing had attached half of his yin spirit's power to this blade, but it was instantly destroyed by the Immortal Beheading Knife. It was equivalent to having a person's soul sliced straight in half. That kind of pain was naturally horribly unbearable.

With a casual wave of Zu An's hand, the Bonewater Cleaver in the air, that had lost its connection with its original owner, seemed to become possessed. It appeared next to Meng Jing's neck, then sliced at it.

Clang!

A streak of golden light erupted. The Bonewater Cleaver was actually stopped!

Zu An narrowed his eyes. Life-saving treasures were extremely precious, so it should have been nearly impossible for Meng Jing to have a second one...

He looked at the golden scale that gradually vanished from Meng Jing's neck and said, "Dragon scale?"

"This youngster seems to have some knowledge," a grand voice said just then.

The entire Meng manor seemed to undulate up and down. The buildings that were supported by countless formations also collapsed one after the other. Countless Meng clan disciples screamed in horror as they fled for their lives. Then, a streak of golden light tore through the ground. A kilometer-long figure quickly rushed through the air, circling above the area.

"A great dragon!"

All of the people present were stupefied, and even Meng Chan's expression changed. Not even she had known that such a giant dragon was hiding behind the Meng manor!

The capital's flight restriction formation became faintly visible. It clearly sensed that something was violating its restriction. Countless streaks of light immediately blasted that giant dragon, but its attacks that were comparable to siege crossbow bolts didn't seem to do a thing. The dragon just casually twisted its body.

Many people who were paying attention to what was happening in the area frowned. The bodies of the dragon race were extremely tough to begin with, and this was an earth element gold dragon, on top of that.

"This damn formation is a bit annoying. The attacks will only get stronger and stronger, and I can't waste my energy on such senseless things," the gold dragon murmured to itself, then descended from the sky to land on the only remaining tower in the Meng clan. Its massive head turned toward Zu An.

Meng Jing endured the intense pain in his head and quickly shouted, "Dragon King Hong Hua, help us kill this little scoundrel!" As the Meng clan's great ancestor, he naturally knew who the dragon was.

In reality, every single one of the eight dukes had a hidden backer like that. The Meng clan's was this giant gold dragon, while the Shi clan with the

weakest foundation had an ancient devouring kun fish. However, the Shi clan had only obtained a strand of remnant will, which made it extremely weak in comparison. Still, even though it was the weakest, they had been able to rely on it to achieve extraordinary status. That was also the reason why the eight duke clans were all so powerful.

The gold dragon snorted and said in dissatisfaction, "The Meng clan's ancestor showed this ruler kindness, but I only agreed to save your clan from destruction three times. I am not your lackey." After saying that, he stared at Zu An and said, "The Meng clan's offerings to this one over the years were quite satisfactory, I suppose. Human, this ruler intends to protect this old man, so you can get lost now."

Zu An gave him a cold look and replied, "Just a trifling earth dragon, and yet you dare to offend me? If you kowtow and apologize to me right now, I can spare you your life out of respect for a certain friend from the Ocean races."

"You bastard!" the giant gold dragon yelled furiously. White mist emerged from its nostrils as it said, "Who do you think you are, to dare to speak like this to this ruler?!"

You have successfully trolled Dragon King Hong Hua for +444 +444 +444...

Just then, a lovable female voice said, "Silly dragon, who do you think he is? This is the Fiend races' Regent, someone all kings of the Fiend races must show respect to. Even your dragon king has to greet him respectfully, and yet you dare to treat him with such discourtesy?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1929: Put Down

Many great clans who had secretly been observing the battle were inwardly shocked. Even though Zu An being the Fiend races' Regent was no secret, the Fiend races' territory was just too far away from the human side, so they had never treated it as too big of a deal. After all, no matter how great his status was on that side, it didn't matter at all on the human side. But now that they heard this woman's description, they suddenly realized just what kind of being the Fiend races' Regent was.

Previously, because of the war between the humans and the Fiend races, the flow of information between the two sides had mostly been blocked. The great clans' hidden channels of information had only been able to bring back the news that Zu An had become the Regent, but they weren't too sure exactly how he had gotten that position or what exactly happened on that side. Many clans even wondered if there was some important piece of intelligence they were missing.

Meng Chan was also a bit absent-minded. As she looked at that man, she murmured to herself, "A king of kings among the Fiend races..."

She was already filled with regret. If she had known he was this formidable, how could she possibly approve of her father and husband's plan to face this man, let alone help them strategize? Zu An had lost his reason out of anger, but the Meng clan didn't have the ability to take him down according to their plans! Whether or not they could even keep the Meng clan alive was already in question.

"What Regent? Do the Fiend races have someone like that? You're trying to fool this ruler?" the great gold dragon snorted and said with a sneer. "Even a trifling tiger-devoured ghost dares to utter lies here?!" As soon as he said that, he released a blast of dragon breath at a certain building in the distance.

"Is that Scarlet Invitation's territory?" many people exclaimed. They had already recognized that place, and they all felt a sense of pity. It seemed as if Scarlet Invitation would become history soon.

This wasn't some ordinary dragon that wandered the fields, but rather a great gold dragon, one of the dragon race's most powerful beings. The power of its roar even surpassed that of a grandmaster's presence. It was common knowledge that the strength of beasts at the same cultivation rank exceeded that of humans.

Just then, however, a resplendent streak of sword brilliance moved even faster. It rushed out later, and yet arrived earlier. It scattered the dragon breath, turning it into a blast of dazzling fireworks.

The beautiful figure in Scarlet Invitation patted her trembling chest, saying, "Oh my, I was so scared... Thank goodness the young master came to save me. Otherwise, my soul really would have just scattered right here."

She was Scarlet Invitation's best courtesan queen, Nan Xun, and she also had her other status as King Qi's concubine. The dragon's voice was like thunder! As someone from the Fiend races, she couldn't help but speak up for Zu An, but how could she have anticipated that she would almost end up dead because of it?

"Hm?" Dragon King Hong Hua exclaimed as he turned around to look at Zu An. Even though he had fired that dragon breath on a whim and wasn't completely serious, it wasn't something anyone could easily neutralize. He asked, "Are you really the Fiend races' Regent?"

Zu An replied calmly, "Correct."

Dragon King Hong Hua suddenly said with a sneer, "Hmph, you are still trying to deceive this king! Firstly, this king did inquire about news of the Fiend races' side when I woke up a few years ago, but I had never heard of any regent. Secondly, even if there were a newly risen regent, why would it ever be a human? Thirdly, not even the Fiend Emperor himself would have the right to make the dragon king greet him with respect, so what is so important about a regent? These are the holes in your bluff, and this is why you were exposed.

"So why, then, did you and that ghost collude to weave this lie? Just what is it all for?"

This insignificant bug actually dares to try to deceive this king? It's a good thing that I'm not as stupid as those other dragons. My superior intellect helped me see through his ruse!

You have successfully trolled Dragon King Hong Hua for +444 +444 +444...

Zu An frowned. He didn't explain anything, and instead took note of the bit of information he had just received.

Not even the Fiend Emperor has the ability to make the Dragon King greet him with respect? It seems the dragon king's power is mysterious after all.

On the Fiend races' side, people had usually avoided talking about the Ocean Races. Still, Zu An had gotten the impression that the Ocean races only acknowledged the Fiend Emperor as their ruler in name, but the influence of the Fiend King Court couldn't interfere with the Ocean races' side at all. In other words, though the Ocean races said that they were loyal, whether they

would really obey an order from the court was hard to say. The silver lining was that the Ocean races usually acted with excellent etiquette, and the Fiend Emperor's side also treated them with a lot of respect. Both sides maintained a sort of tacit understanding.

Suddenly, there was a loud shout. Meng Jing endured the intense pain in his head and screamed, "Dragon ruler, please help our Meng clan kill this monster! In the past, you agreed to save the Meng clan from destruction three times. This is now the second time! If you can help us kill him, our Meng clan will consider you to have fulfilled the agreement!"

"Is that offer serious?" Dragon King Hong Hua replied, his eyes wide. There was clear excitement in his expression.

In the past, when he was still weak, he had been saved by the Meng clan's founding ancestor. At the time, out of a moment of impulse, he had signed a contract to protect the Meng clan three times. After all, those of the dragon race lived far longer than those of the human race. However, as the years went on, his strength had grown greater and greater as well. Even though he had always enjoyed the Meng clan's offerings, he'd always felt a bit unhappy about his lack of freedom.

Furthermore, a powerful clan like the Meng clan only bullied others and never let others bully them. Life and death situations for the clan really didn't happen too often. After so many years, this was only the second time. No one could predict when the third time would happen again in the future. If he could cancel out two instances of help right now, wouldn't he become free again?

Meng Jing gritted his teeth and said, "I am the one with the most say in the Meng clan right now. Furthermore, if the dragon king does not believe me, you can ask for the opinions of all the disciples here."

When the Meng clan's disciples in the distance saw the dragon's head turn toward them, they all shouted out,

"I'm willing!"

"Dragon king, please help us!"

"Dragon king help us!"

...

When had the Meng clan ever had to suffer like this before? There were many of them who didn't even know the entire sequence of events or what was going on right now. They felt as if they had been mysteriously attacked out of nowhere. They had watched as the Meng clan's guards were absolutely crushed. Those elders who were normally incredibly powerful also fell one after another. As a result, the disciples had been filled with horror and despair. Now that there was a chance to mount a comeback, they naturally supported it.

Dragon King Hong Hua nodded in satisfaction. Then, he looked at Zu An with a sinister smile and said, "Youngster, this ruler is not usually a fan of bullying my juniors, but the Meng clan is just offering me too much here. All that can be said is that you were unlucky to have met this ruler today."

He had sensed the battle previously, but only ever considered it more than a tantrum between ant-like humans. It was far too lacking compared to the prestigious dragon race.

The dragon race not only had powerful bodies, but also outstanding elemental resistance. Even if he just stood there without doing a thing and let similar-ranked human cultivators attack him, it would feel like nothing more than a tickle. Furthermore, he had the most powerful and most revered bloodline in the dragon race. His father was the previous generation's dragon king... even though he was an illegitimate child his father wouldn't acknowledge.

That old man had really loved sowing his seed everywhere, and it didn't matter what race they were; as long as they were pretty, he would pamper them. Hong Hua was a result of one of such relationship. However, what met him when he returned hadn't been cheers of joy and laughter, but rather sneers of disdain and scorn. He had been bullied by others of his race quite a bit. In the end, he had been banished, unable to stay in the dragon race's territory.

He had thus wandered the world as a rogue cultivator, so his strength naturally grew very slowly. Eventually, he had actually been seriously injured and almost lost his life. Fortunately, the Meng clan's master had passed by and saved his life. Out of gratitude, he had decided to sign an agreement to help the Meng clan's descendants three times.

As time went by, the Meng clan master also passed on, and Hong Hua had lost track of who and how many clan leaders came after. But the Meng clan had also grown more and more powerful. The offerings and resources they

had supplied him with also grew greater and greater. Perhaps because of the stimulation of the treasures he received, one day, he had awakened the purest great gold dragon bloodline. His strength had grown further by leaps and bounds.

Over the past few years, he had already grown restless. Finally, though, he could complete his agreement and return to the dragon race. He could find the ones who bullied him and pay them back for everything he had gone through.

Then, I will prove my own worth with my own strength, and subdue the entire race! Everyone will kneel and worship me; they will praise me as their dragon king!

The most beautiful dragon race women, and that mermaid princess... they'll all be mine.

He couldn't help but grin when he thought about all that.

Zu An looked at the dragon with a bit of confusion.

Is this guy okay? Why is he suddenly smiling like an idiot?

He thought about his relationship with Shang Liuyu. He didn't want to go too far with this dragon, so he suggested, "How about this? I tried to kill them two times and you already interfered twice to save them, which should satisfy the agreement as well. What do you think?"

Meng Jing widened his eyes.

Can it really work like that?

But he became really worried. That was one way around the issue... What if the dragon really was convinced? He said, "Dragon ruler, you must not listen to that brat's dishonest rhetoric! The only reason he is speaking this way is because he is scared..."

Dragon King Hong Hua said with a snort, "Do you think I don't know that?!" Then, he stared at Zu An and continued, "Who do you think this king is? I received great favor from the Meng clan's ancestor, and received offerings for over a thousand years. If I pulled a fast one like what you described, wouldn't I be ruining my own cultivation convictions?"

Meng Jing was so moved that he almost broke out into tears. In the past, he had scoffed at naive ideas like repaying kindness and seeking revenge. He hadn't expected to be saved by such noble thoughts one day.

Dragon King Hong Hua stared at Zu An and said with an evil grin, "You killed so many of the Meng clan's people, and you even impersonated the Fiend races' Regent to fool me. Today, not even an immortal can save you if they come here! Mark my words!"

"And which of the top ranks have you reached?" Zu An asked, looking at him with confusion.

Did this guy get his head kicked by a camel or something? Even though he is pretty strong, he's just a bit above the grandmaster rank. He might have had a chance if he were some earth immortal who had just advanced, but he would still most likely lose in that situation. For instance, Zhao Han, the Fiend Emperor, and the libationer are all beings he absolutely couldn't win against, and yet he's saying that not even an immortal could do anything if they came now...

Dragon King Hong Hua had wanted to show off a bit, but he hadn't expected Zu An to take it seriously! He couldn't take the embarrassment and immediately erupted into a rage. He yelled, "You little bastard, you're courting death!"

You have successfully trolled Dragon King Hong Hua for +999 +999 +999...

A terrifying wave of draconic might spread outward in all directions. Those from the Meng clan lay on the ground, shaking in fear. The domesticated spiritual beasts they had raised were also lying on the ground, urine and feces flowing everywhere. After all, Dragon King Hong Hua had awakened the dragon race's purest imperial bloodline. It was something that had a natural suppressive effect on most living creatures.

Many strong cultivators who had rushed over from the different clans all stopped one after another. They could feel the burst of power all the way from where they were. That Zu An had to face it head-on, so he wouldn't even be able to remain standing, right?

Just then, the giant dragon's furious roar echoed through the air. "Why are you... This is impossible!"

Zu An stood there as if nothing had happened. Whether it was the Phoenix Nirvana Sutra he cultivated or the other divine techniques, they were all of such high grade that they weren't inferior to the gold dragon bloodline at all. Furthermore, with his current cultivation, unless Zhao Han or the Fiend Emperor came back to life, or those beings from the great tomb suddenly rushed out, he really wouldn't have to fear anyone anymore. This dragon pressure naturally wouldn't affect him.

"Is that all? Then it's my turn now," Zu An said. As soon as he spoke, an even more terrifying pressure spread out in all directions.

The kilometer-long dragon's entire body trembled. He could no longer remain on the tower. With an incredibly loud noise, his body slammed into the ground, sending smoke and dust high up into the air.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1930: I Already Gave You a Chance

Dragon King Hong Hua had previously been cultivating in a special place of isolation the Meng clan had prepared for him, so he'd sensed the earlier battle. At the time, Zu An seemed to have used a domain similar to his own dragon's might. Its power wasn't bad, but it wasn't anything too remarkable either. He'd even wanted to mock Zu An and show him what a proper display of might was like. But how could he have expected that this human hadn't used all of his strength then?!

At that moment, the terrifying power rushed at his head, and there seemed to be some kind of strange, invisible bird accompanying as well. His entire body trembled, and he actually couldn't control his own body and fell down.

Meng Jing was instantly stupefied. At first, he'd thought that since the Meng clan's legendary guardian Dragon King Hong Hua was fighting on their side, all he had to do was sit back and enjoy the show. No matter how strong that damned brat was, how could he be stronger than a great gold dragon who had lived for thousands of years? At worst, he had even mentally prepared himself for the two sides going back and forth, and then the dragon king seizing victory with difficulty in the end. And yet, the dragon king was already lying on the ground as soon as they faced each other? He had really never expected that.

Meng Chan was also a bit absent-minded. Her head went completely blank. There were no schemes left, and no Meng clan either. She knew that the Meng clan was already finished. And it was all because they had gotten the most crucial piece of information horribly wrong!

If I had just personally visited him even once before...

She rejected that thought as soon as it appeared. Even if she had personally met him, she wouldn't have been able to tell that this outstanding young man was actually hiding such frightening strength. It wasn't just her, either; testing him out was probably something anyone in the entire capital could have thought of. Unfortunately, it was the Meng clan that had ended up testing out the lightning strike for everyone's else's sake, and that test resulted in death.

In the distance, the experts of the different clans all looked in the direction of the Meng manor with endless shock. Just what was going on? Why had suddenly such a powerful pressure appeared? Why had the giant dragon fallen down? Could it be because of that Zu An?

All of the signs seemed to indicate that, but it was really something they didn't dare to believe. The great clans all had some level of intelligence on Zu An, and they all knew what kind of fellow he had been back in Brightmoon City. He had just cultivated for three years in total, so how could he possibly be this strong?

Unfortunately, it was precisely because their intelligence was too lacking that they had ended up making that misjudgment. The Fiend races hadn't known the details of his past, so they didn't carry such prejudice. That was why they had been able to adjust their attitudes toward him so quickly.

Dragon King Hong Hua roared again and again. It was clear that his sudden fall had made him utterly furious.

You have successfully trolled Dragon King Hong Hua for +888 +888 +888...

He opened his mouth and fired another round of dragon breath. A blast full of berserk earth element energy surged in Zu An's direction.

Just as the dragon breath arrived in front of Zu An, he took a small step, and almost seemed to leap through space. By the time his foot fell, the dragon breath was already behind him. It blasted straight through the houses past him. Under the devastating power of the breath, at least half of the Meng

manor vanished into thin air. There weren't even any traces of collapsed walls or debris left.

Meng Jing was utterly heartbroken by this sight.

Sir dragon king, didn't you say you would protect the Meng clan? And yet now, half of the Meng clan's disciples have been killed by you...

However, his attention quickly shifted to something else..

Sir dragon king doesn't seem to be able to beat that little bastard?

Dragon King Hong Hua's giant eyes almost popped out. He said with a trembling voice, "Spatial... Spatial element power? Could it be that you have already reached the level of the human emperor Zhao Han?"

Zu An didn't reply. Instead, he took a step forward and stepped on the dragon's head.

Dragon King Hong Hua still had his pride as part of the dragon race, however. When his head was stepped on, he struggled frantically and swept his tail left and right. A good amount of what remained of the Meng manor vanished too, leaving behind only frightened cries.

"You can still move?" Zu An remarked as he stomped down, sending an invisible blast of power rippling out.

The massive gold dragon's entire body trembled. His body and tail could no longer move. His entire body felt as if it had been crushed by an invisible mountain. All of his bones creaked and groaned, and all of his scales burst. Strands of blood drenched his body.

Many people had seen fish being scaled, but they had never seen a dragon being scaled... After the scales covering the dragon's thousand-meter-long body exploded outward, it really was a ghastly sight.

Dragon King Hong Hua finally understood that he had offended someone he shouldn't have offended. He immediately gave in and said, "I believe you, I believe you now! I believe that you are the Fiend races' Regent!"

What kind of joke is this? With your strength, forget about a human, even a pig would have the right to become the Regent of the Fiend races!

"It's already too late," Zu An said. With a wave of his hand, the Meng clan's Bonewater Cleaver instantly appeared in front of him.

The giant gold dragon really started to panic when he sensed Zu An's killing intent. He cried, "You cannot kill me; my father is the previous generation dragon king! Also, I have already awakened the dragon race's gold dragon bloodline, and the clan can sense the death of every member of the gold clan! If you kill me, you will have offended the entire dragon race! The dragon race will chase you to the ends of hell..."

"That is a bit tricky..." Zu An began.

The dragon sighed in relief when he heard what Zu An said. He couldn't help but say, "Right? You humans have a saying, that a wise man submits to circumstances..."

Before he could even finish his sentence, however, a blade quickly pierced straight through his head. His powerful physical defense was like paper in front of Zu An, and the blade sank in all the way down to the handle.

Meng Jing felt a wave of dizziness. His entire body fell weakly to the ground. The Meng clan's blade was an immortal-grade weapon, but this was a great gold dragon! Even if the dragon just stood there and let him hack at it with the blade, he wouldn't even be able to injure it at all. And yet in Zu An's hands, the same blade had killed the giant dragon so easily?

We're done. We're finished.

The giant gold dragon widened its eyes, its expression also full of disbelief.

This human actually dared to kill me? Is he really not scared of the wrath of the dragon race?

"I already gave you a chance before, but it's a pity that you didn't cherish it," Zu An said as he twisted the blade. The overflowing river of blade ki instantly blasted the dragon's brains into paste; he couldn't be any more dead. For Zu An, killing a dragon was a bit troublesome, but that was all; it wasn't as if he hadn't killed them before.

He pulled out the blade and looked at Meng Jing, saying, "Your turn."

When he looked at the blade that was still dripping with the blood and brains of the dragon, Meng Jing only felt a warm sensation by his crotch. He discovered with shame that he had actually defecated himself. He was one of the glorious eight dukes of the court, the Minister of Works, the Meng clan's great ancestor. How could someone like him be scared this badly? Still, all that had happened was just too shocking. His brain had already completely crashed.

At that instant, a hazy halo of light suddenly gathered inside the dragon's corpse. Then, it seemed to begin summoning something. Water-like ripples appeared in the sky.

"Hm? Is this the power of his bloodline? It is a bit interesting," Zu An said, recalling what the dragon had said earlier. He couldn't help but become a bit surprised.

An unsurpassed pressure spread out in all directions just then, one that was countless times greater than what the gold dragon had released earlier. The entire capital was alarmed, and many cultivators shuddered in fear. It was the power of an earth immortal!

Did his majesty return, or did the Fiend races invade?

From how unfamiliar the energy felt, it was clearly more like the latter. All of the capital's defense mechanisms began to activate.

Suddenly, the wave-like ripples became a mirror, and a middle-aged man appeared. He was dressed in yellow robes, and there were two thin horns on his head. He roared furiously, "Who dares to kill one of the dragon race's gold bloodline?!"

Many experts from the different clans immediately turned around and ran away, fearing that they would get caught up in the disaster too if they stayed too close.

Someone from the dragon race had appeared!

Many were extremely shocked. The dragon race had always been powerful and mysterious. This was the first time many of them had seen a dragon. Furthermore, from the looks of things, it seemed to be the legendary dragon king himself! However, this dragon king seemed to be even more formidable than the legends. He had the power of an earth immortal! No wonder the gold

dragon had said that not even the Fiend Emperor would dare to treat the dragon king with disrespect. With that level of power, the dragon king indeed couldn't be looked down on.

Those from the top-level clans thought to themselves that this Zu An youngster was still too rash. Now, he had offended the dragon king, and to the point that they could no longer coexist in this world with each other. It really wasn't a wise choice.

Meng Jing, King Dai, and the others were overjoyed. They had never expected to have the dragon king as their backer!

Zu An, oh Zu An, you really have no idea when you've gone too far just because you have a bit of strength! This is how a person dies early!

The gazes of all those present shifted to Zu An to see how he would deal with the situation. From the power he had displayed just now, he could even have a fighting chance. But the other side was an earth immortal, and he had the dragon race behind him and the experts of the Ocean races.

What will you bring out to face him?

Unexpectedly, however, Zu An didn't seem alarmed or puzzled. He calmly replied, "I killed him."

"You're courting..." the dragon king began angrily. He was about to say something when his expression stiffened. He asked with a hint of puzzlement, "Regent?"

"That's me," Zu An said calmly.

Even though they had never met before, the news of the king court having a new regent was such a huge affair that all of the related intelligence had already been delivered to the dragon king's hands. The dragon king's expression changed, and he seemed to be hesitating.

Just then, a female voice seemed to tell him something from nearby. He suddenly smiled and said, "Many years ago, our dragon race had a gold dragon who fell into depravity and deserted us. We did not know where he went all this time, so we thank the regent for helping our dragon race sort out our clan's issues. When you have the chance, please visit the dragon race's territory. This king will treat you to some good wine as repayment..."

...

After that, the water-like ripples disappeared. The power of the gold dragon bloodline's main purpose was just to help the dragon race find out who the killer was. It couldn't last long enough to sustain a long-term video call.

The people of the capital were stunned. They could never have expected such a result at all.

The dragon king had come to criticize the murderer ferociously, and yet in the end, he immediately backed off when he recognized Zu An's identity?

Hello? You're an earth immortal! Where the hell is your sense of pride and self-respect?

However, what was even more shocking was that previously, they hadn't really internalized the fact that Zu An was the Fiend races' Regent. The appearance of the gold dragon had further fueled their suspicions. But the Dragon King's attitude made them all gradually wake up. That regent title didn't seem to be a mere formality! Even the glorious earth immortal Dragon King had such restraining fears... Zu An really was a king of kings among the Fiend races!

Zu An was also a bit confused. The Dragon King had always been the sort who did what he wanted, and even the Fiend Emperor had to treat him with extra respect. Even if the other side did carry some reservations toward his identity as the Fiend races' Regent, and thus chose to overlook the matter, it didn't make sense for him to be so reasonable.

He suddenly recalled the female voice on the other side, but it was too hard to make out exactly who it was.

Could it be that female voice that made his attitude shift?

Is it... her?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1931: Would I Still Be a Young Man If I Weren't Hot-Headed?

Chapter 1931: Would I Still Be a Young Man If I Weren't Hot-Headed?

Zu An turned around and looked at Meng Jing. He asked, "Doesn't your Meng clan always flaunt your deep backing? What other things are you hiding? You can bring them all out now."

Meng Jing and the others were already completely overwhelmed. The series of events so far had already left them so shocked their minds went blank.

What other trump cards could the Meng clan have? Those trump cards were already enough to wipe out countless powerful individuals, and yet not a single one of them was effective against you!

Noticing the other side's silence, Zu An waved his hand, pulling Meng Jing into the air. He clenched his hand, raising Meng Jing into the air by the neck. He said indifferently, "Since you don't have anything else, the two of us can now properly settle our debts."

As he spoke, the Bonewater Cleaver moved around a bit in the sky, as if it were deciding which angle it wanted to take to remove Meng Jing's head.

Meng Jing's face turned ashen.

Do you have to torment me like this...

What was more frightening than death itself? The waiting for impending death.

Suddenly, several voices shouted from afar, "Lower the blade and spare that man!"

Five elders flew over from different directions; they all had white hair, but their complexions were healthy. They wore gorgeous clothing that symbolized extraordinary statuses. What left the different powers shocked was that every single one of them was at the peak of the grandmaster rank. They seemed to only be a step away from becoming earth immortals.

...

"Since when did the capital have so many powerful experts?" a certain rogue cultivator in a distant tavern wondered absentmindedly.

"Are you stupid? Those are the legendary eight dukes! They normally cultivate in seclusion inside their respective clans' homes, but now that such a huge

thing has happened in the capital, it'd only be weirder if they just ignored it!" one of the more 'knowledgeable' people nearby explained.

"Then if they're all members of the eight dukes, does that mean they're going to help the Meng clan?" another asked.

"It's hard to say. That Zu guy's strength seems to be a bit ridiculous. The eight dukes aren't so rigid and inflexible, so they might not help."

...

Similar discussions were taking place all over the capital. The different powers all speculated about what would happen.

Zu An looked at the five elders, asking, "And you are?" Even though he could more or less guess based on their strength, he had never seen these people before.

"This old one is Zhuang He," the elder to the east said proudly while stroking his beard. When he saw that Zu An didn't react in the slightest to his name, his expression stiffened. He had no choice but to add, "The court's Grand Tutor, Zhuang He."

If it were any other time, he would have had subordinates to introduce him. Why would he ever have to do something like that himself? This time, however, a great battle had just taken place, and terrifying power still lingered nearby. Those with lower cultivations couldn't even come near. Worried that there could be some misunderstandings leading to a conflict, he'd decided that it would be better to state his identity first. After all, the strength this youngster had displayed was a bit... excessive.

Zu An voiced an 'oh'. He looked at the others and asked, "And you guys?"

The other elders raised their brows. However, they still controlled their emotions and introduced themselves one after another.

"Yu Rui, Taibao Minister," the elder who was clearly the most handsome said.

Zu An couldn't help but give him a look.

Your surname is also Yu?

Thinking back, he had once looked up available intelligence on the Yu clan. Going back a few generations, Yu Rui and Yu Yanluo were from the same family. Strictly speaking, he was of the same generation as Yu Yanluo's great-grandfather. However, there were already many generations between them, so they technically belonged to different clans. That was why, when Zhao Han had dealt with the Yu clan, this man hadn't said much.

Regardless, Zhao Han had to show him some respect, and had thus chosen not to completely eradicate the Yu clan. A large portion of the ki stone mines and businesses remained under the Yu clan's control as a result.

"This old one is the Grand Officer, Zhao Song!" a white-faced, beardless elder said.

Zu An thought back to some of the information he had received before. This person was of the same generation as Zhao Han's grandfather. He was one of the oldest members of the Zhou Dynasty's imperial family. However, his bloodline had always been lacking in number. Some of his children had died even before him, without even leaving many sons. His lineage could very well end soon.

"This old one is the Minister of Education, Du Jian," an elder with an especially round face said.

Zu An nodded. Du Jian's son had previously served as the Eastern Palace Chamberlain as well, so they had some connection to each other.

"I am the Grand General of the present court, Cheng Yuan!" the last elder said; his voice was full of confidence and echoed like a great bell.

They hadn't noticed the battles at first. After all, at their level, cultivators were interested in matters of the secular world. What they sought out was heavenly dao, to make further progress in cultivation. However, Meng Jing had made an appearance and his familiar aura woke them up. That had made them wonder whether something major was happening, important enough for that old thing to have suddenly emerged.

Even so, they hadn't intended to make an appearance. After all, at their age, every bit of energy used would exhaust quite a bit of their limited lifespans. Cultivation breakthroughs were still more important. Additionally, with Meng Jing's strength and the Meng clan's backing, most problems weren't problems at all.

But how could they have anticipated things would take a different turn? Meng Jing's aura had actually weakened, almost as if he'd died. Then, the giant gold dragon had appeared, and after that, even the presence of the Dragon King had manifested. After that, they could no longer sit still and emerged from seclusion one after another. By the time they arrived, they had seen that Zu An was about to kill Meng Jing and reflexively cried out for him to stop.

For the capital's ordinary cultivators, they only felt that the reappearance of the eight dukes was an incredible occasion that left them incredibly moved. Ever since they started cultivating, they had already heard much about the legends and prestige of the eight dukes. Even so, they knew the dukes normally pursued heavenly dao and usually remained in seclusion. They had never expected to be able to see the dukes in person today!

However, the current situation seemed a bit awkward somehow...

Meng Jing's eyes shone brightly when he saw them. Unfortunately, his throat was being gripped by an invisible hand and he couldn't say anything. He could only look at these old friends of his with a pleading expression. After all, they had already been famous for many years, and they had shared many drinks together, so they were at least friends. They wouldn't just watch as he died, right?

Compared to Meng Jing, who was full of hope, Meng Chan was filled with despair as she sat next to a tree stump.

Great ancestor doesn't seem to even understand the situation as well as I do. Forget about whether or not these people will help us, even if they were willing, would that bloodthirsty demon really just let things end like that?

Even though this was their first meeting, the impression he had left on her was already impossible to erase. From her experience as a member of the Meng clan and King Dai Manor over the years, Zu An seemed to be the type who was amenable to coaxing but not coercion. The more one threatened him, the more one would be courting death. But did the Meng clan still even have a chance to coax him...

The elder named Zhuang He said, "Young friend, you have already destroyed most of the Meng clan, and the Meng clan's experts have almost all died. Surely you must have vented out enough of your anger already..."

Before he even finished, he was interrupted by Zu An, who said, "My anger has not been appeased yet."

Zhuang He choked. With his status, when had he ever been rudely cut off by another before? He was about to lash out, but when he saw Meng Jing dangling like a dead dog, he held himself back.

You have successfully trolled Zhuang He for +222 +222 +222...

He was also a bit bewildered. He understood Meng Jing's cultivation better than most, so how could the other man have lost so bitterly? Could this brat be an earth immortal?

But how is that possible?

Zhuang He had already asked his clansmen about the situation before departing, and found out that this kid had only risen to prominence in the past few years. At most, Zu An could only have been cultivating for three years. If he could become an earth immortal, what the hell were old things like them still trying to cultivate for?

Still, the strength this youngster displayed was a bit absurd. The dukes hadn't understood too well when they were still far away, but after arriving right in front of Zu An, Zhuang He had secretly released some energy to test him out. However, he hadn't sensed the slightest bit of ki from Zu An, as if he were just an ordinary person. That was something that left him puzzled. After seeing the Meng clan's bitter situation, if he still treated this youngster as an ordinary person, he would have lived all the way to his age for nothing.

"Little friend, regardless of what the Meng clan did, surely they have learned their lesson by now. It is time for you to let go," Grand Officer Zhao Song said with a light cough, intending to mediate.

"Do you intend to ignore the facts and not even talk about them, then?" Zu An retorted, looking at him coldly.

Zhao Song was speechless.

I'm an honorable imperial clan elder, and even Zhao Han has to greet me respectfully and call me grandfather. Why isn't this youngster giving me any face?

You have successfully trolled Zhao Song for +222 +222 +222...

The other dukes had different expressions too. They nearly flared up with anger, but when they gave Meng Jing a look, they also felt apprehensive.

Just then, another voice slowly said, "Youngster, release Meng Jing, and this old one can take responsibility for you. The court can let bygones be bygones."

The voice seemed to come from the distant horizon, and yet a moment later, a figure took a step forward and appeared in front of the others. He was dressed in black robes that had a four-clawed golden dragon embroidered on them. He was clearly someone from the royal family.

The other five were all shocked when they saw him. They exclaimed, "Brother Zhao, you've already taken that step?"

The man was the leader of the eight dukes, Imperial Tutor Zhao Chen. He was also someone from Zhao Han's grandfather's generation. Unlike Zhao Song, whose lineage was close to ending, he had many descendants. His sons, Zhao Quan and Zhao Zhang, were generals of the north and east standard armies. They were in charge of the defenses of the empire's north and east, and had a lot of authority in the military. Meanwhile, his grandson Zhao Zai, King Hexi, had territory adjacent to King Yan's. He had interacted with Zu An before in Yi Commandery.

Zhao Chen said proudly, "That's right. This old one fully grasped the mysteries recently and became an earth immortal." Even though his voice wasn't loud, it reached every corner of the entire capital.

Those words ignited an uproar, as the explosive piece of news began to be discussed. The human race actually had another earth immortal now!

Many people had been full of misgivings after Zhao Han, King Qi, and the libationer died one after another. They had been wondering what would happen if the Fiend races took the chance to invade. Now that they had another earth immortal, they felt more at ease.

Inside a wooden building at Scarlet Invitation, Nan Xun said to herself with a worried expression, "Oh no, an earth immortal has appeared. Together with the other five of the eight dukes, young master might be in danger."

She wasn't the only one with such thoughts. Many people looked toward Zu An with sympathy.

This youngster's strength may be rather heaven-defying, but after all this time, he's finally ended up kicking a steel plate.

No matter how strong he is, how could he be a match for an earth immortal?

In the eyes of most people, the earth immortal rank was the ceiling of this world's power. After all, to an earth immortal, everyone else was an ant.

Forget about ordinary cultivators, even the other five dukes were full of envy when they looked at Zhao Chen. They had previously been equal, but now, he alone had managed to make the crucial step. As the saying went, they didn't want their friends to not do well, but they didn't want those friends to do too well either.

Zu An calmly replied, "What if I don't want to let him go?"

Zhao Chen's eyes narrowed. His expression became a bit dangerous as he said, "Young man, do not be too hot-headed."

"Would I still be a young man if I weren't hot-headed?" Zu An replied; at the same time, the Bonewater Cleaver seemed to have received a command. It sliced off Meng Jing's head right before Zhao Chen's eyes.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1932: A Single Move Is Enough

Chapter 1932: A Single Move Is Enough

What the hell?

That was the first reaction of all those present. Had this kid eaten the gallbladder of a leopard or something? He wasn't even giving an earth immortal any face!

Zhao Chen was also a bit stunned. Zu An had just done all this to denounce the Meng clan and King Dai for plotting against the Qin and Murong clans and harming them badly, acting out of anger, right? But then, shouldn't Zhao Chen have been able to state that the Meng clan had made a mistake and that they had already received their due punishment, handing down an order for twenty lashes of corporal punishment to console this young man and bring the situation to a close? After all, his status in the royal family was revered, and now that he had the power of an earth immortal, who would dare to ignore his opinion?

And yet, he could never have expected that this kid wouldn't listen at all! He had just flaunted his own earth immortal rank cultivation a moment before, but this youngster didn't give him any face. If he didn't do anything here, what dignity would he have left?

"Very good... Could it be that just because you are a bit young and have had some fortunate encounters, you think that you are unequaled in this world?" Zhao Chen remarked with a scowl.

The fact that this youngster was able to grow to such a ridiculous degree must mean that he's definitely had many miraculous encounters.

But he's looking down on the heroes of this world too much, isn't he? Does he really think he has the final say in the capital just because he won against Meng Jing?

You have successfully trolled Zhao Chen for +666 +666 +666...

Zu An calmly said, "The human and fiend emperors are no longer with us, so I am, indeed, already unequaled in this world."

The eight dukes were speechless, as were the experts of the great clans who had been watching.

They had all thought that Zu An would be courteous in this situation and that the eight dukes would give him a chance to stand down, after which the whole situation would pass. How could they have expected that he would be so resolute and not back down an inch? Many people felt their blood boil when they heard his response.

This is how a manly man should act! When will I be able to be like this?

However, the elders of the different clans shook their heads.

He's too impetuous. If he's going to embarrass Zhao Chen like this, how can Zhao Chen let him go?

Sure enough, Zhao Chen raised his head and laughed out loud. He said, "Fine. It has already been many years since this old one last met such an arrogant young man. I must properly discipline you, so do not blame this old one for bullying the young. You can take the first move. I will give you the first three strikes."

Zu An was a bit surprised. He said, "If I make my move, you might not have a chance to do anything anymore."

"What?" Zhao Chen exclaimed; he was stunned at first and thought that he had misheard things. Then, he was so angry he actually laughed, asking, "Youngster, are you joking right now?"

You have successfully trolled Zhao Chen for +444 +444 +444...

After some hesitation, Zu An replied, "What if I accidentally end up killing you? What should we do about that then?"

"If you are able to wound me from three strikes, that will only mean that our Great Zhou Dynasty has produced a genius who has surpassed all others of his kind before and since. That would be a blessing for our country, so how could I blame you for that?" Zhao Chen said with a cold sneer.

How does this guy's mind work? Don't tell me that he really thinks he can challenge someone so far above his cultivation rank and fight against an earth immortal?

Still, he couldn't blame Zu An. After all, he'd once had similar delusions. He'd long felt as if his fate mortal soul was merely half a step left from the earth immortal rank, and as a stunning genius with countless skills, he would stand a chance against an earth immortal too.

However, only when he truly reached the earth immortal rank had he realized just how ridiculous his previous way of thinking was. Everyone else was an ant to an earth immortal. That wasn't a mere saying; it was the truth. No matter how powerful a grandmaster was, even if they were unstoppable within that rank, they would be pitifully weak in the eyes of an earth immortal.

Everything had clearly gone too smoothly for this brat; he'd never had to be taught a lesson, which was clearly why he was so arrogant.

Zu An asked with a frown, "What if I accidentally kill you?"

The onlookers erupted into an uproar. This brat was going way too far!

Zhao Chen's expression also grew cold. He said, "If you can kill this old one, it will only mean that this old one's skills are lacking. Everyone, listen well; no one is allowed to get revenge for me, whether it is the court, the royal family, or my own children. All of you will serve as witnesses."

All of the other dukes sighed. It sounded as if Zhao Chen had already decided to end Zu An's life here.

Taobao Official Yu Rui tried to dissuade him, saying, "Imperial Tutor, there is no need to take things this far."

Zhao Chen didn't pay him any attention; instead, he looked at Zu An and asked, "Then what if you end up dying because of me?"

"Of course I would say the same," Zu An said calmly.

"Actually, it doesn't matter. Even if there were people who wish to take revenge for you, they could just come at me. This old one is an earth immortal, so what do I have to fear?" Zhao Chen replied with a sneer. "You can start. Since this old one has already said so, you can take your three moves."

He had already made up his mind that after these three strikes, he would take Zu An's life. He had to show everyone in the capital the consequences of offending an earth immortal. After all, this was his first battle after becoming an earth immortal. Defeating a junior wasn't all that glorious of an undertaking, but fortunately, the brat just wanted to keep provoking him. This way, even if he killed Zu An, no one else could say too much about it.

Just then, the empress flew over from the distance and said, "Imperial Tutor, please show mercy!"

She had immediately hurried over when she learned of the situation. However, she hadn't expected things to develop so quickly. One after another, the giant gold dragon, the Dragon King, and even Zhao Chen had appeared.

With the appearance of so many mysterious powers, she had been unable to approach for some time. Now that she heard that Zhao Chen and Zu An were making such a bet, though, she couldn't hold herself back anymore and spoke up to plead for mercy. After all, no matter how strong Zu An was, how could he possibly defeat the earth immortal Zhao Chen?

Zhao Chen didn't even give her a second look. Even Zhao Han had to treat him with respect upon meeting him. What was so important about a woman from the emperor's harem?

An aura overflowing with power spread outward. The empress had just reached the grandmaster rank, so she couldn't get closer at all. She could only nervously watch the familiar figure at the center of it all.

Ah Zu, how could you be this rash? You could have just talked to me if you needed anything, and I would have helped you find a way to solve things!

But how can we smooth things up now? You've even offended the Imperial Tutor, and he has already reached the earth immortal rank!

Zu An chuckled and said, "I actually don't need three moves. A single move is enough."

'What you lookin' at' was activated!

The Ikuu Experience Card was activated!

The Star Shattering Imprint was activated!

The Grandgale instant movement skill was activated!

...

A resplendent sword strike that flowed like a celestial stream lit up the capital's skies.

Zhao Chen's eyes narrowed. He wanted to react, but it was already too late; his head flew high into the sky. His decapitated body shone with golden light as if it had been about to defend itself, and it still carried the power of an earth immortal. But without his head, not even an earth immortal could recover. His body fell heavily to the ground with a muffled thud.

Zu An was stunned. He wondered out loud, "Why were you so weak?"

He had thought that since the opponent was an earth immortal, he couldn't hold back at all. As such, instead of being as willful and nonchalant as before, he had used many skills in quick succession. And yet, Zhao Chen had instantly been killed without even being able to react at all.

This guy is just too lacking compared to the Fiend Emperor and Zhao Han! He isn't even as strong as King Qi was back then.

It seems to have only been a few days since he entered the earth immortal rank, so his fighting instincts and experience were both still at the grandmaster rank. He must not have completely stabilized his current cultivation yet.

Those who had been watching were petrified. Their mouths hung wide open as they stared blankly at the sight before them. At that moment, everything was so quiet that one could even hear a pin drop.

Even though practically everyone in the Meng manor had been massacred and the Meng clan's great ancestor had been slaughtered like a dog, and even the giant gold dragon had been killed, all of that added together couldn't even add up to the shock they were experiencing right now.

What had they just seen? A glorious earth immortal had been killed by a single slash!

This is a freaking earth immortal we are talking about, the embodiment of the world's greatest power!

In the past, his majesty, the Fiend Emperor, the libationer, King Qi... which one of those names hadn't shaken the entire world before?

What countless cultivators yearned for was even the slightest chance to become an earth immortal one day. However, most of them knew that was nothing more than an extravagant wish, as earth immortals were exceptionally rare.

And yet now, one such legendary earth immortal had been completely crushed... and by a young man, no less!

Was that earth immortal a damn fake?!

“You actually dare to kill this court’s Imperial Tutor, the clan leader of the royal family? Demon-Eradicating Great Formation, kill him!” Zhuang He roared furiously. His body erupted with light as he shot straight into the air.

The other dukes were alarmed. They quickly activated their own skills, and streak after streak of light rose. Their movements seemed to be activating some kind of mechanism.

The entire capital rumbled with noise. Immediately after, ripples began to appear in the sky, as if something shocking was about to awaken.

The power of destruction that began to gather was enough to make all of the cultivators in the capital tremble. In that instant, they all had a feeling that even an earth immortal trapped in this formation could very well only have death awaiting him.

After all, this was the embodiment of the national power of the glorious Great Zhou Dynasty, the ultimate formation created to defend the capital. It was the final measure to guard the nation against something on the level of an invasion from the Fiend Races’ endless army. As a weapon designed be used on the level of a grand battle, how could it possibly be something a single person could deal with?

The empress was shocked and furious when she heard them. She cried out, “Who permitted you to use the Demon-Eradicating Great Formation?!”

However, the dukes didn’t listen to her at all. They all urged on the formation’s awakening, as if only by doing that would they have any sense of safety.

Zu An sized up the great formation. A hint of surprise appeared in his eyes. Even though he was proficient in formations because of the Baopu Sutra, he had to admit that the level of this formation was very high. It had practically become one with heaven and earth. To a certain degree, the attacks of the great formation could manifest the power of the world.

Suddenly, a streak of green light flew into the sky. Then, a small figure floated into the air with a formation disc in hand. His hand moved around a bit, and the Demon-Eradicating Great Formation gradually faded.

“Yan Xiang, what are you doing?” Zhuang He exclaimed, feeling shocked and furious. He stared at Yan Xiang, and yet was helpless to do a thing about it.

After all, Yan Xiangtu had participated in the creation of this formation in the past. In terms of control over it, his mastery even exceeded that of Zhuang He.

Those from the capital's great clans all began to whisper among themselves.

"Sir Yan has appeared."

"That's not all. The other academy teachers are also following behind him."

"It seems they're taking a stand on Zu An's side."

"Of course! Zu An is the Royal Academy's libationer, you know?"

"Hasn't it been said that the academy teachers are all proud and haughty, that they're normally all incredibly arrogant? Does that brat Zu An really have the skill to tame those prideful people?"

...

Yan Xiangtu led his group of fellow disciples. He calmly looked at Zhuang He, saying, "Actually, I wanted to ask what the Grand Tutor's intention was. The Demon-Eradicating Great Formation is to be used against foreign enemies, so why was it used against our academy's libationer?"

Zhuang He quickly said, "He just killed the Imperial Tutor, the imperial family's clan leader!"

Jiang Luofu spoke up and replied, "If I am not mistaken, the Imperial Tutor stated earlier that this was to be an equal fight, and that even if he lost, he would consider it to be a sign of his own skills being lacking, and asked others not to get revenge for him. Even though I personally do not approve of that kind of decision to put lives at stake, I have to admit that with so many people serving as witnesses, it is something that needs to be enforced."

Zhuang He's expression changed. He had never expected what Zhao Chen said to actually end up serving as the ultimate bail for this brat.

Taibao Official Yu Rui said, "That's right. Since it was a fair battle, this matter indeed cannot be blamed on him."

The other dukes all reacted and spoke up in agreement. At the same time, they wiped away their sweat. Even though Zu An had killed Meng Jing and

Zhao Chen, what did that have to do with them? And yet, if they had accidentally ended up being dragged into a battle by that old bastard Zhuang He... With the terrifying power Zu An had displayed, even if the formation ended up killing him, some more of the dukes would definitely die as well. That would really be a huge loss then!

The empress finally found a chance to fly over to them. She declared loudly, "The Meng clan instigated King Dai to scheme against the crown prince, and he greatly harmed the court's veteran generals. Sir Zu came here on this empress' orders to investigate the case, but these scoundrels actually committed treason when driven to desperate actions. He has defended the solidarity of our nation and stabilized the capital, establishing great contributions! Thus, he is to be given the title of king!

"Furthermore, he came back with news from his majesty, who entrusted him to assist in ruling the government. He is henceforth granted the title of Regent!"

King Dai immediately cried out, "We're being wronged here! This bastard Zu murdered a member of the royal family, so why did he freaking end up getting the title of king?! And how did I commit treason? Didn't you all tacitly agree to my..."

Before he could even finish, with a brush of Eunuch Lu's sleeves, an invisible force twisted his jaw, preventing him from saying anything else.

Meng Chan's face also became deathly pale. Now, the Meng clan really was beyond saving. The crime of treason was normally met with nine generations of executions. Previously, even if the Meng clan's powerful cultivators perished, with the Meng clan's resources, they would still have been able to rebuild their clan again after some time. But now, the entire Meng clan was about to be pulled up by the roots.

What do we do? I have to save the Meng clan, but what exactly should I do?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1933: Good Things Should Be Kept Within the Family

On any other day, if the empress had declared Zu An to be the regent, the court's important ministers would have been harshly opposed to it. The only ones who would have agreed were those with good enough relationships with Zu An that they couldn't really say anything against it. Still, even those who had a good relationship with him wouldn't have thought that Zu An could be a king. After all, he had gone from a commoner to a marquis in a mere two to three years, something that had never happened before. For someone like that to become a regent, it was enough to make people wonder if there was perhaps something wrong with the world.

But now, no one voiced any opposition; instead, they praised the empress for her decisiveness. With Zu An's current strength, it was already enough to convince the opposition. Besides, the Fiend races had even made him their regent. If his rank here was lower, wouldn't that practically be pushing him toward the other side?

Now, the emperor was already dead and the human race lacked fighting strength. Meanwhile, Zu An had taken down an influential clan in a single night on his own and defeated the eight dukes backing them. If they pushed such a person toward the Fiend races, and a war broke out, they would really have no way to deal with such an onslaught.

As expected of the empress. Her shrewdness in politics really is matchless.

While most people were praising the empress, there was one person who felt incredibly vexed. That person was none other than crown princess Bi Linglong. When she received the news in the Eastern Palace, she had left at the same time as Liu Ning, but unfortunately, her cultivation was weaker and she was thus a step slower. That minor difference in time meant that the empress had ended up grasping this opportunity. The title of Regent had been granted by the empress, which meant that she would end up receiving the praise for the decision.

With my relationship with Ah Zu and his current prestige, do you think I wouldn't do the same?

She continued to stomp her feet in annoyance.

Even though Ah Zu isn't the type to covet authority, he'll definitely remember this great gift that the empress gave him. He'll definitely keep this favor in mind, and he might even be more partial to her in the future!

Still, feeling irritated didn't help. The empress' cultivation was higher, so she could move faster. What else could Bi Linglong do?

She suddenly thought of something. She stopped and no longer rushed toward the Meng manor. Instead, she ordered her subordinates to head in the other direction.

...

Meanwhile, above the Meng manor, Taobao Official Yu Rui bowed to Zu An and said, "Congratulations, Regent."

With him taking the lead, the others also offered their congratulations to Zu An. Even Zhuang He forced a smile to play along. After all, they didn't actually share much of a grudge with Zu An. There was no need to become completely hostile to him just because of the Meng clan, which had just been eradicated, and Meng Jing, whom they had only shared a few drinks with in the past.

Only Grand Officer Zhao Song was furious. After all, the now-deceased Zhao Chen was a clan brother of his. They were both people from the royal family. However, if one were to ask him to get revenge for Zhao Chen right now, that wasn't something he would do. Without the help of the other dukes and the capital's Demon-Eradicating Great Formation, he would have absolutely no chance against this heaven-defying brat. Going up alone would just be throwing his life away.

He really had no idea how someone so young could have such horrifying cultivation. He had always had extraordinary talent ever since he was young too, and yet he only managed to reach his current level after all this time. He had even felt really proud of himself, and yet compared to this brat, it was almost as if he had lived his entire life for nothing.

He wasn't the only one whose dao heart almost collapsed, either. Countless rogue cultivators and clan cultivators had witnessed the battle, leaving them horrified.

Could this be the result of the legendary Phoenix Nirvana Sutra?

They suddenly recalled that such a thing had come up when the emperor ordered Zu An's arrest in Brightmoon City and brought him to the capital. At the time, Zhao Han had refuted the rumor, and so they'd thought little of it. But

now, it seemed as if it could be real! When they thought about how that legendary technique actually really existed, and had even allowed Zu An to create such a miracle within just three years, their hearts began pounding.

Of course, they definitely wouldn't dare to have thoughts of coveting Zu An's Phoenix Nirvana Sutra. This guy had even been able to easily kill an earth immortal, so who would be mad enough to steal his secret manual?

However, if the Phoenix Nirvana Sutra was real, what about the other secret manuals?

The entire world would soon fill with gossip surrounding the other unknown regions, something Zu An couldn't have expected.

...

In the air above the Meng manor, when he saw how courteous the others were being, Zu An couldn't really bring himself to strike their smiling faces. He gave a few courteous replies in turn.

The dukes knew that since things had already turned out this way, staying where they were was senseless. As such, they all cupped their hands and bid each other farewell. At their current age, after all, they normally spent their time in seclusion. Even a moment spent outside would end up exhausting their limited remaining lifespans.

"I respectfully send off the eight dukes!" the empress said rather politely, showing great respect to these individuals.

The dukes finally felt as if they had received a bit more dignity. They thought, This woman isn't bad; we have to take better care of her in the future.

...

When they left, the empress finally went over to Zu An's side. She looked at him with a complicated expression, saying, "Ah Zu, you've once again left me full of surprises." With Zu An's power, she didn't have to worry about anyone else listening in on their conversation at all.

Zu An remained silent for a moment. In the end, he said, "They went too far."

The empress nodded and said, "It was my fault in the end, as I cared too much about the court's checks and balances. I only made you feel wronged."

Zu An's face, which had remained cold the whole time, finally revealed a hint of a smile. He said, "It's fine. I decided to seize back everything they took from me with my own two hands."

The empress gave the ruins of the Meng manor a look, as well as Madam Dai, who was beside herself, and King Dai, who resembled a dead dog.

Your 'seizing' really is quite intense.

She pursed her lips and said, "No, I was the one who didn't do well enough, and I need to apologize. I invite the regent to visit the Palace of Peace, and this humble woman will definitely properly repay you and help you vent out all of your frustrations."

Zu An was speechless.

Isn't this vixen just lusting after my body?

Just who's helping whom vent frustrations here?

...

However, the empress still had to clean up the terrible mess that remained in the Meng manor. She quickly ordered around several ministers who rushed over.

Zu An landed on the ground. He cupped his hands toward Yan Xiang and the others, saying, "Thank you for hurrying here and helping me, everyone."

Yan Xiang replied with a smile, "I merely didn't wish for this Demon-Eradicating Great Formation that the human race built so painstakingly to become a tool for internal struggle. Furthermore, even if we hadn't arrived, I believe that the libationer would have had a way of dealing with the situation."

The dainty Qi Yaoguang harrumphed. "Senior brother, there's something you said that's definitely wrong." She had rushed over in a hurry and didn't have her usual witch hat. Her beautiful hair fluttered softly in the cold wind, and she had a pair of cute pigtales. Without her stuffy academy outfit, she actually looked a bit cuter than usual.

Yan Xianggu was stunned. He asked, "What did I say that was wrong?"

"You missed out on an important reason. He's our academy's libationer! If we didn't help him, who would we help?" Qi Yaoguang wrinkled her nose and replied in dissatisfaction.

Yan Xianggu chuckled and said, "I've learned from little junior sister's advice. I was the one in the wrong."

Walking over to them with her stocking-clad legs on full display, Jiang Luofu said somewhat coldly. "You were the one who was most opposed to him becoming the libationer before, and yet you're also the one who protects him the most. If it weren't because you foretold that he would experience a bloody disaster, we would have all been buried in our research and wouldn't have come here so promptly."

The logician Yin Shi couldn't help but say in a mocking tone, "Little junior sister, what have you been using divination on the libationer every day for?"

When she saw her senior brothers and sisters' looks, Qi Yaoguang's face reddened. She said, "It's all his fault for divinating my bloody disaster, so I wasn't convinced and started divining his future every day. But I never expected that I would make a mistake... I thought that he would be put in danger, but now, I've realized that it was all the blood of other people." Then, she grabbed Zu An's arm and said, "Libationer, I really respect you so much! You almost bathed the entire capital in blood by yourself and made so many legendary experts eat dust. You really were just too handsome back then! I declare that from today forth, you'll be my idol!"

Hei Baizi said with a smile, "Who says our little junior sister is obsessed with research and doesn't like men? Doesn't she like our libationer quite a bit?"

"Hmph, we have a completely pure relationship. It's nothing so disgusting as what you're thinking," Qi Yaoguang said angrily, shooting her senior brother a glare.

"Who knows? When is a relationship between a man and a woman ever completely pure?" Yin Shi retorted with a big smile.

Qi Yaoguang was speechless.

Shen Xuzi said with a frown, "But the libationer is our little junior sister's senior, so it might be a bit inappropriate."

"Not necessarily. The libationer said that we were to maintain our previous personal relationships. Inside the academy, he is the libationer, our teacher, but in private, we can just interact on the same level, right?" Yin Shi corrected him.

"You guys are all so annoying! If any of your fates end up going dark and awry, I'm not going to help you guys anymore!" Qi Yaoguang cried, letting go of Zu An's arm in embarrassment. How could she still be shameless enough to keep clinging to him?

Jiang Luofu rubbed her head with a smile, saying, "Junior sister, everyone is joking around with you. Don't treat it as a big deal."

The other senior brothers also agreed with a smile. Only then did Qi Yaoguang smile again.

Zu An felt warm inside when he saw that.

These brothers and sisters really have a good relationship with each other.

While he was having those thoughts, the academy's teachers also felt moved. Previously, when Zu An took over the position of libationer, they had all respected the late libationer's wishes and Zu An's advice in their respective fields, so they'd approved of him becoming the new libationer. But because he was still too young, they'd all still felt a bit strange. After all, they had been worried that his strength wouldn't be enough to bring the academy more benefits. What they had worried about the most was that he wouldn't be able to convince the masses of his position. After all, the clans of the capital were all ruthless and vicious old foxes.

However, they had never expected him to be so full of vigor, single-handedly slaughtering his way into the Meng manor and leaving the eight dukes completely ashen. He'd said he would kill that giant gold dragon, and he had; even the honorable Dragon King had to give him face. In the end, even the earth immortal Zhao Chen had been dealt with by a single move. After tonight, perhaps Zu An could already be considered number one in this entire world. Not even the late libationer had enjoyed such glory!

The academy teachers weren't the type to be used to being out in the open with so many people around them. After that exchange, they all went back to the academy's rear mountain. Even though Qi Yaoguang wanted to talk more with Zu An, when she recalled her fellow disciples' teasing, she still found it too embarrassing and left with a reddened face.

Only Jiang Luofu stayed behind. She seemed to have noticed his worries and said, "Don't worry, I still have people watching over the Imperial Prison. Nothing will happen."

Zu An sighed in relief.

Big sis Jiang always knows how to make others feel at ease.

"Let's head on over to bring them out," he said. He had already flipped the table, so how could they still let the Qin and Murong clan's people suffer in prison?

"Alright," Jiang Luofu said, following behind him. She actually felt a bit pleasantly surprised and honored.

Many people saw what happened and began to discuss it in private.

"Who is that black silk beauty?"

"The Commandant of Justice's precious daughter, Jiang Luofu. You don't even know her? She's also a teacher of the academy's rear mountain, the late libationer's personal disciple!"

"Those legs really are beautiful... In my opinion, Zu An might not really be without an equal. If he were to be sandwiched between those legs, he would likely lower his helmet and throw away his armor."

"That gives me an idea. It's not too easy for us to gain Sir Zu's favor, so we should stay our hands from this Miss Jiang and set them up."

"Ah, could they really have that kind of relationship?"

"Are you stupid? If it were you, would you refuse those beautiful black silk stocking-covered legs? Besides, one is the libationer and the other a rear mountain teacher. There's not a thing she could do, and beautiful women like outstanding men. Good things should be kept within the family..."

...

Along the way, Jiang Luofu snuck glances at the man in front of her several times.

However, Zu An's senses were keen and he couldn't help but ask with a chuckle, "Why do you keep looking at me?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1934: A Restless Evening

Jiang Luofu's face turned red as she said, "I just never expected you to be so ferocious." That little boy from the past had actually grown up to this extent... For some reason, she actually felt a bit awkward in front of him.

"The Meng clan have no one to blame but themselves. I already gave them a chance," Zu An said with a chuckle. "I'm usually a pretty good-tempered person. I believe big sis Jiang understands that quite well."

In that instant, Jiang Luofu felt as if that naughty young man from Brightmoon City had appeared again. She couldn't help but feel a sense of familiarity. She harrumphed and said, "Hmph, you're a brat who's always up to no good. None of those people who offended you in the past met good ends."

That wasn't all. The first time he met her, their statuses had clearly been completely different, and yet this brat had actually dared to stare at her black stockings without any sense of shame. At the time, she hadn't minded that much, because that only confirmed her beauty. Besides, this kid was pretty handsome, and he hadn't been able to win against her in a fight. If he really had any bad thoughts, she could have beaten him into submission just by stepping on him.

But now...

When she thought about Zu An's current strength, she realized that she couldn't really do much to stop it if he wanted to do something to her...

...

Although the two of them were walking slowly under the moonlight in a leisurely mood, the rest of the capital had already fallen into complete chaos.

In a tower inside King Ying Manor, a young man dressed in extravagant clothes closed the windows. He sat down slowly in his seat, remaining silent for a long time.

His trusted aide asked worriedly, "King?"

That person was none other than another prince, King Ying. He and King Wu, Zhao Yan, shared a mother - Zhao Han's concubine, Xu Meiren.

King Ying took a deep breath, gradually calming his mood. He said, "That fool King Dai did help us take on a bolt of lightning, at least. Give out the orders to suspend all of our plans. From now on, we are to conceal our strength and bide our time."

"But we already made so many preparations..." another trusted aide said with an unwilling expression.

"You idiot! That Zu guy is already strong to such an extent, and he is even an important person to the crown princess. If we do not act against the crown prince, do you want us to go against someone else? Even the empress changed her stance in favor of roping him in. If we still try to fight over the seat of crown prince, wouldn't we just be courting death?" King Ying couldn't help but curse.

When they recalled how vicious Zu An was, to the point that not even an earth immortal could stand a chance, King Ying's subordinates shivered. Opposing that man definitely wasn't a good decision.

"Right, send someone to warn King Wu and tell him to lie low as well. If the things he did in the past are exposed, no one will be able to save him," King Ying instructed them, suddenly remembering something.

"Understood," the subordinate to his left said, then bowed and quickly left.

"Don't tell me we can't do a single thing now?" another subordinate asked weakly.

"It is not that we cannot do anything. The Imperial Tutor Zhao Chen has died, but his heirs are still alive and well, and are all in authoritative positions. They

will definitely be unable to swallow this resentment. We can try to form an alliance in secret,” King Ying said coldly. The more he spoke, the clearer his thoughts became.

“But even the glorious earth immortal Zhao Chen wasn’t that Zu bastard’s match, so what could his heirs do?” another person asked doubtfully.

“What do you understand? Even though that Zu bastard is strong, he is all alone. The world is too big, and you need to rely on others to rule. People might be too scared of his strength at first to dare to do anything, but as time goes on, more of them will agree on the surface but start to oppose him in secret. I promise you that none of the orders he gives out will be carried out, and then he will not even be able to pick out a single flaw in the process. He might even begin to question the validity of his own orders, thus destabilizing his prestige,” King Ying said. “What we need to do is to wait, wait until something happens. Then, we will have our chance. What we need to do right now is to accumulate enough strength and rope in enough friends.”

“The king is wise!” the others replied. Still, although they were speaking words of flattery, they all felt regret inside.

It's such a pity that the king isn't the late empress' son. Otherwise, if he succeeded the throne, the empire would definitely become more prosperous by the day. He's countless times better than that idiot of a crown prince!

King Ying stood up again. He pushed aside the window and looked in the direction of the Meng clan, his face full of pity as he remarked, “Still, it is truly a pity for Meng Chan.”

Even though he had always looked down on King Dai, thinking of him as no one special and perhaps even on the lower end of intelligence, he had to admit that King Dai had an excellent wife.

Meng Chan's beauty and resourcefulness had always been on par with the crown princess, Bi Linglong. When the crown princess was being selected, apart from the esteemed daughter of the Jiang clan, Bi Linglong and Meng Chan had been the most popular candidates.

But at some point, father emperor decided that Meng Chan showed off her competence too much and wasn't a good fit for being a mother of the empire. In contrast, Bi Linglong was a bit more reserved, so that was why she was chosen as the crown princess.

Of course, whether that was the real reason or if it was because father emperor was worried about the Meng clan's great ancestor having too much influence, that is likely something only he alone knew.

Eventually, with father emperor's tacit approval, Bi Linglong then gradually began to display her astonishing quick wit and talent...

When Meng Chan received that blow to her confidence, she had become completely discouraged. But the Meng clan's doorsteps had practically been trampled rotten from the amount of marriage proposals they received. After all, Meng Chan was a beautiful and intelligent woman, and she even had the Meng clan backing her. Even putting everything else aside, Meng Chan's beauty and charm were both first-rate among the noble circles, and she had endless pursuers.

King Ying had even been one of them himself; he had adored her. Eventually, however, his majesty had bestowed her onto King Dai in marriage. King Ying had been forced to bury his feelings deep down in his heart.

Meanwhile, Meng Chan had also become a canary in a cage, and King Ying had thought that she would just fade away like that. However, Meng Chan had actually never given up. After the battle of Violet Mountain, King Dai and the Meng clan's series of maneuvers had been truly stunning. They had aimed lethal blades at the Eastern Palace again and again.

King Ying had watched with the cool eyes of a bystander and felt extreme admiration, knowing that those strategies were definitely the work of Meng Chan.

As expected of the woman who used to be on par with Bi Linglong!

As expected of the object of my adoration!

She had just been a tiny bit off; just that tiny bit, and Meng Chan would have succeeded. But who could possibly have expected that Zu An, at his young age, could easily kill even an earth immortal?

All that had happened really seemed to be an inevitable twist of fate.

But now, King Dai and the Meng clan were completely finished. Meng Chan, as Madam Dai, was naturally also done for. If an unmatched hero appeared

now to give her hope, if she were to be saved, her young feminine heart would be full of affection, right?

The image of himself dressed in golden armor as he descended upon the Meng manor to save Meng Chan appeared in King Ying's mind. Overwhelmed by emotion, he couldn't help but take a step forward. He even reflexively wanted to fly toward the Meng manor right then and there.

But a gust of cold night wind brushed past, and he immediately recovered his reason. It was fine to dream about these things, but when it came to really doing it... Well, he still understood his own limits.

That Zu bastard's hand alone... No, even a single finger could crush me to death.

What a pity...

When he thought about the bitter future of that beautiful woman, he was filled with pity. However, there was nothing he could do.

He dismissed his subordinates and took out a bottle of wine from his cabinet. He had always been full of self-control for many years, rarely touching a drop of alcohol because he was worried that it could affect his judgment. But today, all he wanted was to drink the night away.

...

Similar things were happening in many different places. Others didn't necessarily carry deep affection for Meng Chan the way King Ying did, but their decisions weren't too different. They all decided to stop all their schemes and plots. After all, Zu An's performance today was just too explosive. They definitely didn't want to provoke that disaster in their own households.

However, unlike the dispirited mood within the king manors, in a certain remote courtyard in the capital, there was an elder who felt incredibly moved. He almost slapped his thighs rotten from excitement.

"I never expected the imperial grandson to be so formidable!"

"The heavens really still remember our Great Meng Dynasty!"

A woman said with a sigh next to him, "Unfortunately, he doesn't seem to want to accept the identity of the imperial grandson."

Her face was veiled, so it was difficult to make out her appearance. Her figure was graceful, and her waist and back were straight. There was an outstanding air about her.

"This is his duty decreed by fate. It isn't something he can choose to acknowledge or refuse," the elder said as he paced back and forth, clearly feeling quite irritated as well. After some time, his eyes lit up. "I know what to do! Send orders to all of our people in the streets and alleys, especially areas like bridges where a lot of people gather to find writers. After some time passes, as his prestige grows higher and higher, we'll spread the news that he's the imperial grandson."

The woman was startled, saying skeptically, "Won't you completely provoke him then?"

"Why would he be provoked? We're all on the same side. Even if he carries some resentment, it won't be that big of a deal," the elder said with a smile. "This guy is just too lazy. Since he doesn't want to attend to these matters, I'll force him to pay attention."

The woman looked out the window, a trace of worry between her brows.

She had to admit that the elder's suggestion was ingenious, at least. If the rumors of the imperial grandson spread, the Great Zhou Dynasty's court would definitely be on high alert. Then, even Zu An's identity as the Regent wouldn't protect him. Rather, it would be precisely that identity that would make certain people from the Great Zhou Dynasty even more guarded against him. Then, the two sides would inevitably start another conflict. Zu An had only dealt with the Meng clan and the earth immortal Zhao Chen this evening. The Great Zhou Dynasty's national weapons hadn't fully been used.

But if the situation were related to the imperial grandson of the previous dynasty, the various forces definitely wouldn't just watch without doing a thing like they had tonight. Then, Zu An would become an enemy of the entire world. He would have no choice but to rely on them to obtain aid.

It is a good plot, but...

When she thought about the strength Zu An had shown and his personality, she wondered whether there really wouldn't be negative consequences to doing such a thing.

...

Meanwhile, the people in the Sang manor were filled with extreme shock.

When he looked at Zheng Dan, who was leaping and jumping around in silly happiness, Sang Hong sighed. Then, he said to his daughter, "Qien'er, I think it would still be better if you had Sisi take on his surname."

With the power Zu An had displayed, who would dare to make his bloodline follow behind another? Besides, if Sisi took on Zu An's surname, that would only bring the Sang clan more benefits. They could even allow Sang Qien to live in the Regent Manor with a justifiable pretext.

Sang Qien shook her head and said, "I think it would be better not to. If we did that, it would make the Sang clan seem too snobbish. I think we should do things as we discussed before and let nature run its course." She knew her big brother Zu had a wife. Her own relationship with him would always seem to lack something.

Sang Hong was stunned. Then, he nodded and said, "You're right, you're the one who's thinking with a clear head. I got a bit too agitated." However, he added, "But you should put in a bit more effort and try to give birth to nine or ten of Ah Zu's children."

Sang Qien stomped her feet and said in annoyance, "Dad, I'm not a pig! How many can I even give birth to in a year?"

"You can add in..." Sang Hong began, although his face heated up. In the end, he was too embarrassed and excused himself hurriedly after a few more words.

Aunt Mu knew that he couldn't bring himself to continue. She could only share in his troubles and say quietly in Sang Qien's ear, "Qien'er, actually, you can add in your sister-in-law..."

Sang Qien was speechless. Her face turned completely red from embarrassment!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1935: Gift of Gratitude

Meanwhile, Zu An and Jiang Luofu were chatting and laughing. They arrived at the Imperial Prison to release the Qin and Murong clans and their associates. After what happened today, who would dare to stop them?

To their surprise, however, when they entered the Imperial Prison, they discovered that the Qin and Murong clans were both gone. Even Qin Wanru, Chu Huanzhao, Murong Qinghe, and the others were nowhere to be seen.

Zu An's expression darkened.

Are there really people who don't fear death and dare to mess with them?

Perhaps because he had killed many people tonight, a vicious aura bubbled up within him until it was on the verge of exploding.

Jiang Luofu was really alarmed. At first, she had said that she'd entrusted people to take care of the Qin and Murong clan, and yet they'd ended up in such miserable condition. This time, she'd said that she had sent more people to watch over them, and yet all of them had gone missing! If something bad had really happened to them, she would really be too ashamed to meet anyone ever again.

She quickly found the people she left at the prison to ask them what happened, but then found out that the crown princess had personally come to bring the prisoners away.

They all complained, "There is no way we could stop the crown princess herself. She did also say that she was releasing the people from these two clans because they were innocent, and took them back to their homes. That gave us even less reason to stop her."

Jiang Luofu sighed in relief when she heard that. Zu An's expression also eased up as he said, "Then they should be alright. I'll return to the Qin manor to take a look first."

“Alright, I’ll go with you,” Jiang Luofu said. She had to ensure those people were actually safe to feel truly at ease.

Zu An didn’t mind at all. After all, having a beauty with such beautiful legs at his side really was a delightful thing.

...

The two of them quickly arrived at the Qin manor. Unlike its tattered and ruined appearance from before, the manor was adorned with decorated lanterns and banners. The air was full of cheers and laughter.

When the Qin clan’s people learned of Zu An’s arrival, they rushed out to welcome him. The Qin dukes were still weak, but they still insisted on having their wheelchairs pushed out to personally thank Zu An and Jiang Luofu.

After an exchange of conventional greetings and making sure that they were fine, Jiang Luofu found a chance to excuse herself and leave. She couldn’t help but feel a bit like an outsider in the Qin manor. She just felt as if she didn’t really fit in.

Zu An was about to send her off when she stopped him, saying, “You still have many things to say to them, so there’s no need for all that trouble.”

Jiang Luofu chuckled and waved her hand casually, then quickly disappeared into the dark of the night.

As he watched her leave, Qin Zheng said in appreciation, “Miss Jiang refused a request to marry the crown prince, and because of her special status, no one else dared to propose marriage to her again. With her stunning appearance, she would definitely have already properly settled down otherwise.”

Qin Wanru couldn’t help but reply, “Dad, why would she have to marry? Isn’t Principal Jiang’s life pretty good? I’m actually a bit envious of her. She’s been living so freely and confidently.”

Qin Zheng rolled his eyes and replied, “Do you think she’s anything like you?”

Qin Wanru harrumphed angrily.

Zu An chuckled, then said to the two brothers Qin Zheng and Qin Se, "The two sirs are currently weak and need to rest. Please don't stay out for too long and risk becoming ill."

The two elders were grateful. Before leaving, Qin Zheng said, "Wanru, you have to take good care of Ah Zu. Don't end up neglecting him now."

"Yes..." Qin Wanru said sullenly. She had said similar words earlier, but the two hadn't paid much attention at all. Now that Ah Zu said the same thing, however, the two of them were suddenly so eager to listen!

She ordered Huanzhao to bring her grandfathers back inside, then walked over to Zu An's side and said, "Ah Zu, I really have to thank you this time."

Her expression was extremely complicated. The great battle in the Meng manor had caused such a huge disturbance that she could even sense it all the way from the Imperial Prison. When they all emerged with the crown princess to see what was going on, they'd learned that Zu An had stormed straight into the Meng manor to get revenge for the Qin clan. She had almost decided to lead her own subordinates over to help him, but the crown princess had stopped her. After that, they'd seen Zu An destroy those powerful cultivators one after another in midair.

The shock she had felt then couldn't be any more intense. After all, she had already been shocked enough when she found out that he was the Royal Academy's libationer, a favored minister in the Eastern Palace, and a marquis in the court. And yet, only then did she realize that Zu An was a thousand times beyond what she had imagined! How could that fellow she had berated like a dog back in Brightmoon City have already grown this much?

"Mother-in-law, we're one family. There's no need to be so polite at all," Zu An said with a smile.

Qin Wanru pursed her lips. In the end, she still braced herself and asked, "Do you still hate me for how much I berated you in the past?"

Ah... it's over, it's all over! If he really still harbored bad feelings, forget about me, even the entire Chu clan would be done for!

Just how should I compensate him?

While she was feeling extremely conflicted, Zu An smiled and said, "Mother-in-law is worrying too much. Those things have already long since become bygones."

He had been quite upset back then, but later, he had found out that his marriage with Chuyan had actually been almost purely due to her support alone. The reason she'd acted the way she did was because she felt as if she had let her daughter down, thinking he was worthless and a disappointment. Now, though, none of that mattered to him.

Qin Wanru's heart actually began to pound.

It's over, it's over! He didn't say he didn't mind, but that it's a thing of the past. Doesn't that mean the same thing, though?

Just then, Chu Huanzhao ran back outside, having finished bringing her grandparents back in. She had been so worried about her brother-in-law that the wheelchairs she pushed almost produced sparks from the wheels, making the two elders feel as if they would fall right off and frightening them until almost half their souls disappeared. They had already experienced countless battles of life and death on the battlefield, and yet they had never been as worried as they were today. After all, they were now just ordinary old men who had lost all of their cultivation.

"Brother-in-law, you're so awesome!" Chu Huanzhao cried as she grabbed Zu An's arm, her eyes full of adoration.

Qin Wanru raised her brows, but she wasn't in the mood to scold her daughter right now.

When he saw the lively Huanzhao, Zu An felt warm inside. She had always given others an endless sense of inspiration and motivation back in Brightmoon City too.

"How did you become so strong, taking down powerful enemies with one punch? Every single one of those guys could beat up my dad as if he were their nephew..." Chu Huanzhao chattered endlessly as she talked about what had happened.

Qin Wanru's expression darkened as she listened.

Is that how you should be talking about your dad?

However, Chu Youzhao couldn't take it anymore and retorted, "Second sis, wouldn't dad die from anger if he heard what you said?"

Chu Huanzhao rolled her eyes and replied, "Even if he disagreed, how many of the people big brother Zu just beat could he win against?"

Chu Youzhao and Qin Wanru both choked.

What you said makes too much sense.

In the end, Chu Youzhao couldn't swallow her bitterness and argued back, "Dad could at least beat those followers from the king manor and the guards, right?"

Qin Wanru held her forehead.

Are you praising your dad or tarnishing his reputation right now?

Your dad really fathered two amazing daughters...

"No way! I heard that there was a master rank among those followers. Wouldn't it be easy enough to beat up that old man?" Chu Huanzhao said with a harrumph.

"But that's only because dad was injured back then. If he weren't injured, how would he lose?!" Chu Youzhao exclaimed, panicking.

"I'm talking about right now, not about before. Also, even if it were before, dad couldn't beat someone at the peak of the master rank, right?" Chu Huanzhao replied cleverly and eloquently. Her little sister was left completely defenseless under her assault.

The two sisters' fight was about to reach its climax. Murong Qinghe used the chance to move over to Zu An's side, saying, "Big brother Zu, the Murong clan managed to narrowly avoid disaster. I don't even know how to thank you anymore."

The Murong clan had already been about to have their possessions searched and confiscated, and yet now, everything had turned around. The crown princess had even promised to restore them to their former post, and at most, they would receive some token punishment. Murong Qinghe naturally knew that it was all out of respect for Zu An.

Zu An said with a smile, "Little sister Qinghe speaks too seriously. Forget about your relationship with Youzhao, even if it were just for your sake, we are kindred spirits. Besides, I respect Elder Murong's unyielding character, so it's only right for him to have been saved."

Murong Qinghe's heart immediately began to pound. All of the other words passed right over her head and she only heard one thing, which was that big brother Zu had said that they were kindred spirits.

What does he mean by that? Is he implying something?

But I can't betray big brother Chu...

Chu Huanzhao and the others finally noticed the two of them. They moved over and said, "Right, it was that crown princess who saved us. She really is an amazing person! Not only is she kind, but she's also ridiculously beautiful. Brother-in-law, do you ever get tempted, since you get to work for someone that beautiful every day?"

Zu An was speechless.

Qin Wanru was startled and quickly covered her daughter's mouth, exclaiming, "Are you trying to get yourself killed? You dare to even say something like that? It would cause a huge disaster if someone heard you!"

Chu Huanzhao struggled free and retorted, "What are you so scared of? With brother-in-law here, who would dare to bully us? Also, that crown princess is such a great person, so why would she get upset at something small like that?"

Chu Youzhao said coldly, "I think you're wrong. Brother-in-law is handsome and has such high cultivation, so the crown princess definitely likes him. Why would brother-in-law have to make the first move?"

Murong Qinghe spoke up in agreement. "That's right, I think there's a bigger chance of the crown princess liking big brother Zu."

When she saw the three young ladies discussing these things so seriously, Qin Wanru felt as if her soul were leaving her body. She said, "Girls, watch what you say."

"Brother-in-law, how about I become your disciple?" Chu Huanzhao said, although she immediately regretted those words as soon as she said them. "Pah pah pah, I don't want you to be my master. You're my brother-in-law, so what's the big deal in teaching me some cultivation stuff?"

"No problem!" Zu An replied. After all, he had planned to teach her properly anyway. This girl was just too much of a dummy, so her current cultivation really was a bit pitiful.

"Brother-in-law, I want to learn too!" Chu Youzhao added, not wanting to be outdone at all.

"Sure," Zu An said with a nod. He figured Youzhao wasn't bad either. The two of them had become really close after he came to the capital, so he naturally couldn't favor one and discriminate against the other.

"Big brother Zu, can you take me in too?" Murong Qinghe asked, her eyes shining with an enchanted brilliance. She liked cultivation to begin with, so wouldn't she grow even faster if she learned from someone this strong?

"Sure..." Zu An said, although he began to feel some pressure now. But they were all so close, so he really couldn't refuse them...

Qin Wanru opened her mouth. Actually, even she was a bit tempted now, but in the end, she couldn't bring herself to bow down to her son-in-law as a disciple. She could only sulk and feel envy toward her own daughters.

...

After a while, Zu An finally managed to free himself from the Qin manor. He went straight to the palace to visit the Eastern Palace.

The crown princess issued an order, saying, "Sir Zu and I have some classified information to discuss, so everyone else is to withdraw. Momo, stand guard outside and don't let anyone in."

"Then what if the crown prince or the empress..." Rong Mo began, although she was cut off before she could even finish.

"I said no one!" Bi Linglong snapped, staring at her coldly.

“Understood!” Rong Mo replied in alarm. She quickly chased away the others while she stood guard outside alone.

At any other time, Bi Linglong naturally wouldn’t go this far. It was already late into the night, so a man and a woman being together in the same room would definitely draw criticism. But today, no one felt that it was inappropriate. After all, Zu An had just raised too big of a storm in the Meng manor. People all knew that the crown princess would definitely seize the chance to rope in Sir Zu. That process would naturally involve discussing all sorts of confidential matters.

Zu An’s murderous actions had left all of the eunuchs and maids a bit scared whenever they looked into his eyes. No one’s thoughts drifted in a potentially scandalous direction.

...

Inside the crown princess’ room, Zu An looked at the beautiful young lady in front of him. Her fair face didn’t have a single flaw, and the curves of her body made her silk gown look even more captivating.

As soon as their eyes met, the two young bodies pressed tightly against each other.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1936: Why Is His Timing Always So On Point

After some time had passed, Bi Linglong hit Zu An’s back playfully, mumbling, “I can’t breathe.”

Zu An finally released her. When he looked into her face, which had reddened from near-suffocation, he felt that she looked even more beautiful under the candlelight’s glow. He said, “Thank you, Linglong.”

“What are you thanking me for?” Bi Linglong raised her head and asked childishly. She almost seemed like an entirely different person from the usual crown princess.

"Thank you for saving the Qin and Murong clans," Zu An said, hugging her petite body. His expression became even more gentle.

"Do we even need to thank each other with our level of relationship?" Bi Linglong replied, drawing circles gently on his chest with her finger. "Besides, with your present cultivation, even if I didn't do anything, it wouldn't have been too difficult for you to bring them out yourself."

"That's different," Zu An said, shaking his head. "If I wanted to bring them out, I would have had to use brute force. But you were able to do it in accordance with the court's rules. That saved me a lot of worries."

"With your current strength, would you still have to worry about the court's laws? You're only saying that to make me feel better," Bi Linglong said with a light sigh, but her eyes were full of gratitude.

Zu An chuckled, saying "That's not all, actually. Because I was only an ordinary person in my homeland, I actually really dislike privileges that are above the law. I feel that things of that sort that aren't kept in check can easily produce seeds of trouble. I don't wish to become someone like that, so I always did my best to do things according to the law.

"But who could have predicted that the Meng clan and King Dai would push me that far? I'm not the sort to be too rigid and inflexible. Since they didn't want any face, I decided to help them lose it."

Bi Linglong was a bit confused. She said, "Ah Zu, your ideals seem to be a bit ahead of your time. For the common people, that is indeed good news, but for rulers like us, that only serves as a disadvantage."

Zu An sighed, saying, "You're exactly right."

Bi Linglong smiled, saying, "Ah Zu, don't worry. I don't want you to become the kind of person you said either. I'll do my best to uphold the law, keeping the influential officials in check and protecting the common people, too."

Zu An felt warm inside. He said, "That integrity of yours is rare, and really special."

This world's feudal society was more exaggerated than that of ancient China. After all, the people in the court were all cultivators, so they were countless

times stronger than the officials of the feudal dynasties of his world. Ordinary people wouldn't have any way of resisting them.

"Ah Zu, people like you are even more rare and special. You're clearly so strong, and yet you still think for the sake of ordinary people," Bi Linglong said, looking at the man in front of her with her beautiful eyes. "Ah Zu, I never could have imagined that your cultivation was actually this high."

She already had the most detailed report on what had happened in the Meng manor on her desk. When she read about how the strongest of experts had all been slaughtered like chickens by Zu An, she had been so shocked she entered a complete daze. The terrifying pressure he'd released at that time felt almost as if Zhao Han had reappeared in this world. She felt as if she and Ah Zu had become really estranged after all. She didn't even know just how strong he was now.

"Do you blame me for hiding those things from you?" Zu An asked.

"You didn't even blame me for not saving the Qin and Murong clans, so how could I blame you?" Bi Linglong replied with a chuckle. "Besides, you don't even wish to break the law with your strength and authority, so there's even less of a reason for you to want to expose yourself."

"The main reason for all of this is because I went through many battles in the secret dungeon I entered last, and through some miraculous opportunities, I was able to become much stronger. I wanted to spend some time in seclusion to consolidate my cultivation, but these people never gave me the chance to," Zu An said, feeling a bit annoyed.

Bi Linglong consoled him with a smile, saying, "Actually, King Dai and the Meng clan courting death actually ended up resolving a huge headache of mine."

The princes had all been getting restless, as they all desired the position of crown prince. She had been under heavy pressure dealing with it all. And yet now, after what happened today, all of those problems were resolved. After seeing how King Dai and the Meng clan had met their end, who would still dare to cause any more trouble?

When he looked at the flickering candle flames, and how Bi Linglong's smile was even more captivating than those candles, Zu An was suddenly a bit stirred. He replied, "Then how exactly did you plan to thank me?"

Bi Linglong's heart pounded. She pursed her lips and said quietly, "I'm only wearing informal clothes today."

Zu An felt something stir powerfully. Usually, Bi Linglong wore her splendid crown princess clothing to look pretty, but it always got in the way of certain things. After all, such palace outfits were extremely complicated and could only be properly worn with the help of a few maids working together, so they weren't so easy to remove and just as hard to put on again. As such, the implications behind her choice to wear informal clothes went without saying.

There was no need to explain things, however. Zu An took her into his arms, and at the same time, he lowered his head to kiss her tender and beautiful red lips. Bi Linglong groaned. Her delicate arms wrapped around his neck.

Just then, however, a large fatty ran into the courtyard energetically. His expression was full of excitement as he said, "I heard that Sir Zu entered the palace! Hurry and let me see him." There was a group of eunuchs and maids behind him. Naturally, he was the crown prince, Zhao Ruizhi.

The two people inside felt their entire bodies stiffen when they heard the voice.

Why is his timing always so on point?

"Please halt, crown prince. The crown princess is currently discussing important matters of state inside with Sir Zu right now," Rong Mo said, quickly stopping the crown prince.

Bi Linglong clearly sighed in relief when she heard Rong Mo's voice. Her body also gradually softened.

The crown prince was a bit unhappy to hear that, protesting, "Why are you stopping me again? Sir Zu can go to Linglong's place, so why can't I?"

Rong Mo said with a frown, "Crown prince, please do not let your emotions affect your decisions. They are really discussing important matters right now. If the crown prince has something important to say, please tell this humble servant. This servant will inform them later."

The crown prince's eyes gradually lit up. He replied, "Okay! Go and tell Sir Zu that I want him to become my master."

Inside, Bi Linglong blushed. She looked at the man who was almost within reach in front of her, and her sparkling eyes seemed to be silently saying 'Can you believe he actually wants you to become his master?!'.

Zu An moved closer to her ear and whispered, "I can teach him spear skills that emphasize penetration."

Bi Linglong playfully struck his chest in embarrassment. She couldn't help but move closer and bite him fiercely.

Outside, Rong Mo said, "Crown prince, Sir Zu is the crown prince's chamberlain, so he is already considered your teacher."

"That's different. I want to learn how Sir Zu flies into the sky and can fire beams of light whenever he wants! I was even able to see what he did. It was so cool!" the crown prince exclaimed; his desire to have fun had clearly started up again.

Rong Mo was getting a headache. She could only say in agreement, "Alright, crown prince. I will inform Sir Zu of this matter later."

The crown prince shook his head, saying, "I read from a book that you have to express your own sincerity when you want someone else to become your master. Only then will the master teach you his real skills. If you were the one who told him, how could my sincerity be expressed? I will wait right here for him to come out, then personally ask him to be my master!" Then, he gestured for the eunuchs and maids to bring out several gifts they had brought along. He showed them off proudly, saying, "Look, these are all the gifts I brought to make him my master."

Rong Mo glanced toward the room and said, "Crown prince, Sir Zu is going to take a long time inside. It is already late in the evening, so the crown prince should get some rest."

"No, I'm still full of energy! All of you had better stay awake too! If you dare break any of the gifts, this crown prince is going to skin you all alive!" the crown prince threatened his servants.

"Understood!" the servants replied, although they were crying out miserably inside as they held the gifts. They knew that the crown prince wasn't just speaking empty words. He had never held back when he dished out physical

punishment, and the servants around him often became maimed or crippled. None of them wanted to serve him, but they had no choice.

Rong Mo saw that Zhao Ruizhi wasn't going to leave, but there was nothing she could do. He was the crown prince, after all, and she couldn't force him to leave. Still, as long as he didn't go in, her task could be considered complete. But she wondered if the people inside would find it a bit strange...

...

Shortly after, the crown prince sat down in the courtyard and yawned. He asked impatiently, "Why is Sir Zu taking so long?"

All of the servants behind him were troubled. Their arms were already really sore from carrying the gifts. They felt as if the gifts in their hands were getting heavier and heavier. Those with weaker physiques already felt their arms start to droop, and they could only secretly raise their legs to support the gifts they were carrying. That way, at least, they could get a moment of rest before they picked up and carried the gifts again.

Eventually, however, they couldn't hold on anymore, so they could only lower their arms again and use their legs to help carry the weight. At first, they tried to do it secretly for fear that the crown prince would find out. But eventually, their arms reached their limit and they couldn't be bothered trying to hide it. Just like that, they continuously raised and lowered the gifts again. Many of the maids were already so tired that fine sweat appeared between their brows. They could only grit their teeth and hold on; only then could they stop themselves from making any sound.

Still, they didn't even know how much longer they could hold on for. Even though the winds outside were bitter and cold, their entire bodies had long since been soaked in sweat. They all wished badly that a pair of strong arms would hold them. That way, they wouldn't have to exert any more strength.

Rong Mo said just then, "Sir Zu has always taken a long time during these meetings, so I fear that he will not come back out for some time. Crown prince, your respected self should return and get some rest first."

"No, I will stand here to express my sincerity!" the crown prince replied. However, his tone was no longer as firm as before. For him, every decision he made was out of short-lived passion. The fact that he could hold on for so long

this time was only because Zu An's performance was too cool, filling him with yearning.

Rong Mo quickly said, "Respected crown prince has already stood here for a long time and expressed your sincerity, and your respected self should know that Sir Zu has always been kind to the ordinary servants. If he came out and saw that they were tormented like this, perhaps he could really become upset."

The crown prince recalled how Zu An had acted when disciplining him and shivered. His desire to make Zu An his master even weakened a bit.

He quickly ordered his subordinates, "This crown prince is the best at empathizing with my subordinates. All of you, leave the gifts here and follow me back."

When they heard what he said, the servants could no longer hold on and lowered the heavy gifts to the ground. They sighed in relief, and heavy, hurried gasps soon filled the air.

When the servants followed the crown prince out, Rong Mo sighed in relief. Her thoughts were inscrutable, but there was a trace of worry between her brows.

...

Meanwhile, the empress had just dealt with the Meng clan's affairs and returned to the Palace of Peace. The first thing she did was prepare for a bath and a change of clothes. At the same time, she asked, "Little Lu, did Zu An enter the palace? No, how could I have him enter the palace and wait for me? You should hurry and invite him, while I'll wait for him here."

Eunuch Lu had a strange expression as he said, "Your highness, Sir Zu has already entered the palace, but he went to the crown princess' side first."

The empress' expression changed. She asked, "How long has he been at the Eastern Palace?"

"It has already been many hours. I wonder what kinds of important matters they are discussing; the crown prince is still standing guard outside," Eunuch Lu replied.

The empress harrumphed. “Those two really don’t know how easily scandals arise. Are they not worried about gossip spreading?”

Eunuch Lu remarked with a deep sigh, “After what happened tonight, who would dare to speak any gossip?”

The empress figured that what he said made sense. After Zu An’s performance in the Meng manor, who would still dare to offend him?

Furthermore, that young woman Bi Linglong had always been upright and honorable in her conduct, and she carried the prestige of someone in a high position, which imperceptibly pushed everyone else away. Everyone inside and outside of the palace was convinced of her integrity. And with the crown prince standing outside, there was even less of a chance of the two of them doing anything.

Still, she just felt a bit vexed inside. She said, “Little Lu, go and make a trip to the Eastern Palace. You must invite Sir Zu over.”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1937: You Don’t Want the Crown Prince to Know About This Either, Right?

“Your highness, that is the crown princess’ territory, and not even the crown prince can enter. This servant cannot just barge inside and invite Sir Zu, can I?” Eunuch Lu said with a troubled expression. After witnessing Zu An’s power today, he knew that if he truly offended the other side, he risked dying without even realizing how it happened. But when he thought of that strength, he actually felt a mysterious sense of excitement.

Only a man that powerful would be worthy of subduing a woman like her highness! Only a man like that could win Eunuch Lu's approval wholeheartedly. The stronger and more courageous Zu An was, the more he could completely win over the empress in both body and heart, and the more Eunuch Lu would be satisfied. If Zu An had been as weak as a chicken, Eunuch Lu would only be filled with disdain, to the point of even considering getting rid of him, because that kind of person wasn’t fit to approach the woman he had loved his entire life.

Liu Ning said in annoyance, "I didn't say to force the issue. Do you not know how to just wait outside the Eastern Palace? What, do you think Bi Linglong will make him stay the night?"

"It is still your highness who has the most clarity. This servant will head over right now," Eunuch Lu said, his eyes lighting up. After saying that, he hurried over to the Eastern Palace with light and quick steps.

When she saw the grin on his face and the flushed excitement on his cheeks, Liu Ning couldn't help but release a cold snort. The two of them had been master and servant for so many years that she naturally knew his strange fetishes well. Out of respect for how loyal he had been all these years, and how he had remained infatuated with her all this time, she hadn't really paid it any mind. Sometimes, she even played along to satisfy his special cravings.

Of course, that was all because she truly felt that Zu An was outstanding. Whenever she thought about the scorching hot sensation that accompanied him going inside, her cheeks would gradually turn red. Ever since she had begun to spend time with him, her withered and dismal heart seemed to have received a fresh shower of spring rain. She had started coming back to life and producing tender buds again.

When she thought of those things, she immediately ordered the maids to add some more milk and fresh flowers to the bath. She wanted to greet Zu An in her most wonderful condition.

...

Meanwhile, in the Eastern Palace, Bi Linglong was clinging to Zu An like a koala. Her satin-like skin glowed enchantingly under the candlelight. Her body shook slightly as she powerlessly brought her fists down on Zu An's chest. She said, "You bad guy... Even though we already blocked all sound from escaping, you still didn't say anything on purpose."

Zu An moved his finger gently down her back and said, "When I saw how you were pursing your lips, I wanted to see just how long you could endure."

"You're a bad guy~" Bi Linglong replied, looking at him with a completely red face. In the end, she had still given in and embarrassed herself so much. She leaned against Zu An's embrace and acted like a spoiled child for a bit longer. Eventually, however, she said with a sigh, "Ah Zu, do you think I'm a bad woman?"

Even though she didn't share any feelings with the crown prince and they were only married in name, they were still married, after all... Earlier, she had actually been doing those things while her real husband was outside... Even though she'd keenly sensed that Zu An only got even more excited, and that she had also gotten more into it, once her head cooled she couldn't help but feel a bit strange.

Zu An couldn't help but laugh. "Why would I? I like you so much that I don't even know how I can properly express it, so why would I think you were bad?"

Besides, in his previous world, there had been countless keyboard warriors praising 'bad women' as being unstoppable, and many fictional works portrayed 'bad women' in dazzling ways.

"Really?" Bi Linglong replied. She felt happy for a moment, but she suddenly felt strange. She looked down and said with a blush, "Ah Zu, whatever you want... You can do it."

"Will you be alright?" Zu An asked doubtfully. Her body was already as soft as cotton, and her eyes had almost rolled back and she'd almost fainted.

"I've rested enough," Bi Linglong said. She suddenly moved closer to his ear and asked in embarrassment, "Can you put on... Golden Token Eleven's clothes?"

Zu An's eyes widened. He had never expected her to like uniforms.

Bi Linglong was a bit alarmed when she saw his expression. She said, "It's okay if you don't put it on too, but since you're the same person, I actually kind of like..."

"No problem!" Zu An quickly replied as he set her down. Then, he took out Golden Token Eleven's clothes and put them on before asking, "Do you want me to wear the mask?"

Bi Linglong pursed her lips, then voiced her agreement extremely softly. Then, she buried her face in her blankets and didn't dare to look at him again.

Zu An chuckled and put on the mask. He was about to say something when he heard a knock outside.

“What is it?” Zu An called out in annoyance. These people really were something; they just never stopped coming!

“Crown princess and Sir Zu, the Palace of Peace’s Eunuch Lu has come to request a meeting,” Rong Mo said.

Eunuch Lu had come to express the empress’ intentions, so she didn’t dare to overlook him the way she had the crown prince. She could only go over to report the information.

“Have him wait,” Zu An said impatiently.

“Understood!” Rong Mo replied in surprise.

From start to finish, she had never heard the crown princess say anything, as if she'd tacitly allowed Zu An to take charge of the conversation. Still, she didn't suspect that anything was wrong. The Eastern Palace was already used to Sir Zu’s presence and his special role. Additionally, now that he had revealed his strength, people respected him even more.

She ran over to Eunuch Lu and said apologetically, “Eunuch Lu, Sir Zu and the crown princess still have more matters to discuss. We’ll have to trouble Eunuch Lu to wait a bit.”

“There is no issue. I can just wait outside,” Eunuch Lu said with a big smile.

He was a bit curious as he looked at the brightly lit room inside. What were those two talking about for so long? If it were anyone else, he would have already probed around with his divine sense to investigate. But since Zu An was the one inside, he didn’t dare to offend him, and withdrew outside the courtyard to wait instead.

Sir Zu really is something. The wonderful empress is waiting for him, so just how could he hold himself back?

If I had his abilities, I would stay in the empress’ palace every day and never come out.

...

Meanwhile, inside, Bi Linglong’s eyes finally recovered their usual clarity. She said, “The empress is looking for you. Are you not going to head over?”

Zu An walked over and said, "Not even the celestial emperor himself could stop me from keeping the crown princess company if he came here right now."

Suddenly, a trace of bashfulness and flirtatiousness appeared in Bi Linglong's eyes. She asked, "Sir Eleven, just what is the reason behind you barging into this crown princess' palace today?"

Zu An was shocked and happy. He had never expected the usually proper and inflexible Bi Linglong to be so forward. She was already getting into roleplay? He naturally wouldn't spoil the fun and completely threw himself into the act, replying, "I greet the crown princess. I heard that there was an assassin that infiltrated the Eastern Palace, so this humble one came to offer my assistance."

Bi Linglong pursed her red lips and replied, "There was indeed a despicable assassin who came into the palace not long ago. From start to finish, he penetrated this one several hundred times..."

Zu An was speechless. In that instant, he almost broke character. This woman could even have been a first-class actress in his previous world, right?

He replied, "May I ask where that assassin penetrated the crown princess? This humble one is proficient in traditional medicine and can help the crown princess with an examination."

"There is no way this one can just let Sir Eleven look at the places that assassin attacked, but this princess can roughly describe my symptoms. My entire body feels weak and powerless, and my body feels a bit hot. There are a few other symptoms that are too embarrassing to admit. Since Sir Eleven is proficient in traditional medicine, can you help me check my pulse?" Bi Linglong replied.

She felt a bit embarrassed, but she also felt a novel and stimulating sensation. She had felt estranged from Zu An for some time, but now, she decided that couldn't continue. They had to properly interact with each other to dissolve any misunderstandings. And what could be better than to create this kind of situation between lovers to boost their feelings for each other? That was why she had been completely invested from the very start. Perhaps because of the impression Golden Token Eleven had left on her in the past, she had actually started this game of her own volition.

"Men and women must not touch hands when they give or receive things. The crown princess' status is special, and this lowly one doesn't dare to offend you," Zu An said.

Bi Linglong felt a bit annoyed as she looked at him.

You're actually saying you don't want to offend me? Did you already forget what you just did to me moments ago?

She took a deep breath and said, "It is fine. The crown prince is not here, and the servants who are usually at my side are not around, so I can only ask Sir Eleven for your help."

"This humble one has a special way to relax and invigorate the body. I can help the crown princess in that way first," Zu An replied.

"Then I'll have to trouble Sir Eleven. You should come over here first," Bi Linglong said as she waved her hand toward him. In that instant, she returned to being the beautiful and dignified crown princess.

"The crown princess must lie down first. This method will first activate the acupoints on your back and shoulders," Zu An said.

Bi Linglong bit down gently on her red lip. She looked at the masked Golden Token Eleven in front of her and felt her heartbeat becoming faster, asking, "Will it hurt?"

"It might hurt a bit at first, but it will soon become better."

"Alright then. Sir Eleven is not permitted to treat this princess with disrespect."

"I wouldn't dare."

...

A while later, a voice cried out in alarm, "Stop! Sir Eleven... Where are your hands moving?!"

"Crown princess, please do not worry. This is merely part of that special treatment process."

"Really?"

“Really. I have never lied before.”

“Then please continue, Sir Eleven.”

...

A while later, a voice asked in embarrassment, “Sir Eleven, does the treatment really require me to be in such a strange position?”

“Crown princess, you currently have some nefarious heat attacking your body. You need fever-reducing acupuncture to cure your ailment.”

“Why have I never heard of such a thing from the imperial physicians before?”

“How could those imperial physicians compare to me? Crown princess, please lower your waist a bit; right, just like that. Crown princess, your flexibility seems to be quite excellent.”

“Sir Eleven speaks too highly.”

Immediately after, a cry of alarm filled the air, accompanied by a slightly exaggerated struggle. A voice exclaimed, “What are you doing? Take it out! I don’t want to be treated anymore! Can I choose not to be treated anymore?”

“This decision is no longer up to the crown princess. You don’t want the crown prince to know about this either, right?”

“Mmm... I understand...”

...

After an unknown amount of time passed, their game finally ended. Zu An changed back into his usual attire, and Bi Linglong huddled in his arms, too embarrassed to raise her head. Finally, she couldn't hold herself back and shouted, “Pervert!”

Zu An chuckled and said, “Your performance earlier seemed to be even more professional than mine.”

“You’re not allowed to talk about it anymore!” Bi Linglong cried, covering his mouth. She was really embarrassed as she said, “Hurry and leave; you’ve already spent too much time in my room. It’ll be bad if those by the Palace of Peace start suspecting us.”

Zu An knew that she was easily embarrassed. Now that she was clear-headed again, Bi Linglong was too embarrassed to face what they had just done. He didn't tease her further and gave her a peck on the lips, saying, "Get some rest."

Then, he left while laughing.

Bi Linglong buried her entire body under her covers, moaning, "Ahhh... That was way too embarrassing!"

She suddenly became alarmed. She stuck out her head and stared coldly at Rong Mo, asking, "Why did you come in?"

Rong Mo had a conflicted expression as she said with a sigh, "Young miss, being with Sir Zu like this is just way too dangerous."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1938: Questioned

A cold glint appeared in Bi Linglong's eyes as she snapped, "What are you saying?! Get out!"

Rong Mo sighed and said, "Young miss, we grew up together, so there are many things you can't hide from me.

"At first, I never even thought of something like this, but eventually, I discovered that whenever you met with Sir Zu in private, young miss' underwear would always disappear for various reasons. That was when I started to pay more attention.

"In the beginning, I even suspected that maybe some maids accidentally ruined your clothes from washing them and were scared of being criticized, so they just secretly hid them instead to cover the matter up. But over time, I discovered that wasn't the case, and the young miss didn't give them the clothes you changed out of. Instead, you pretended to have given them to another maid. But I conversed with all of the maids, and I discovered that not a single one of them had received the young miss' clothes. In the end, it was clear that the young miss exploited the fact that the maids didn't really share all their information with each other to play such a trick."

“But why did young miss have to hide your personal clothing? A terrifying suspicion appeared in my mind, but I didn’t dare to believe that it was the truth. After all, I understand young miss’ personality the best. After thinking about it carefully, though, it seemed as if the young miss’ attitude toward Sir Zu had become different ever since you returned from the crown prince’s secret dungeon trial.

“Even though I was shocked, I still carried some belief that it might have just been my own imagination. But after what happened today, I have no choice but to believe it.”

This wasn’t the first time Zu An and Bi Linglong had met in private. When Rong Mo associated that with Bi Linglong’s ‘disappearing’ clothing, it was easy to figure out the truth of the matter.

Rong Mo’s expression was full of worry as she spoke. After all, she had never gotten along with Zu An. She just couldn’t understand why the noble crown princess would have such a relationship with that brat. But when she thought about what had happened today in the Meng manor, she also felt relieved. The young miss was the young miss, after all; her insight in judging people really was extraordinary. Perhaps others would have to reassess Zu An’s value after what happened tonight and do their best to express goodwill to him, but how could that compare to the young miss, who had already devoted her body to him before his ‘miracle’?

Bi Linglong silently touched a treasure from beneath her covers and asked with a calm expression, “Who else have you told about this?”

“I haven’t told anyone else,” Rong Mo said, giving her a complicated look before continuing, “Young miss, I know you’re already thinking of silencing me. However, I wandered the streets when I was a child. If not for the young miss having saved me, I would have frozen and starved to death on the streets, or I would have been thrown into a brothel and lived a life worse than death. My life belongs to the young miss, so if the young miss wishes to take it back, then please do so.” She closed her eyes and waited for her death after speaking.

Bi Linglong remained silent for a long time. In the end, she lowered the magic weapon in her hand and sighed deeply, saying, “Momo, we grew up together. Even though we are master and servant, we are actually more like sisters. How could I bring myself to kill you?”

Rong Mo hadn't called her 'crown princess' this time, but rather called her 'young miss'. In the end, the heart was still made of flesh...

"Young miss..." Rong Mo opened her eyes, which were sparkling with tears.

Bi Linglong put on a thin jacket and walked over from the bed, saying, "Momo, this matter is just too important. You can't even tell my father or my older brother."

"This servant understands," Rong Mo said as she gave Bi Linglong's enchanting, intoxicatingly pink skin a glance and looked at her wonderful figure. Even as a woman, she had to admit that Bi Linglong was beautiful.

Hmph, that brat Zu An has no idea just how lucky he is to be able to obtain the young miss' love!

But after recalling the terrifying strength Zu An had displayed in the Meng manor, she felt that it was still the Bi clan that was more fortunate.

After some hesitation, she still summoned the courage to say, "Young miss, that fellow has humiliated you too much! It's always when the crown prince comes here that he... bullies you. The risks are too great! Even though the crown prince is slow, what if he notices something..."

Bi Linglong's face turned red. She quickly defended Zu An, saying, "You've misunderstood; that wasn't his request."

Rong Mo's eyes widened as she said, "Then could it be that it's the young miss' fetish..."

Bi Linglong was embarrassed. She gave Rong Mo an annoyed look and replied, "What are you thinking about? Those were just coincidences! How could we know when the crown prince would come over here?"

Rong Mo also had a strange expression. Those situations were indeed quite the coincidence. She wondered if there was some twist of fate at work here.

She thought for a bit and said, "Young miss, I will work together with you in the future, and will definitely stop everyone else. I won't let them disturb you and Sir Zu's adult..."

Bi Linglong shot her a look, which made her quickly change her wording, saying, "I won't let anyone else disturb you two."

Bi Linglong harrumphed. "Aren't I still doing just fine even without your help?"

"Then how could I have guessed the truth? There's no lack of intelligent people in the palace, and there are many eyes watching the Eastern Palace. There are surely some people who could find out some things by tracking the clues," Rong Mo said with a smile. Their conversation had returned to being as carefree as before.

Bi Linglong had to admit that if her personal maid worked with her in various ways, it would become much more convenient. She thought for a bit, then said, "I guess it's fine. If I ever feel uncomfortable, you can take my place and accompany him."

Even though the two of them were like sisters, one was a competent and mature politician. She knew that feelings alone were a bit too dangerous, so she could only keep Rong Mo with her on this sinking ship. Only then would she feel at ease.

Rong Mo was stunned, saying, "Young miss, I only said that I would help you... I didn't say I'd help you with even that!"

Bi Linglong shot her a look, replying, "You're my personal maid; don't you have to accompany whoever I marry? You grew up in the Bi clan, and yet you don't even have this level of awareness?"

Rong Mo couldn't help but grumble, "But he isn't even the crown prince..."

Bi Linglong sneered and said, "In that case, then, you can accompany the crown prince."

"No way!" Rong Mo cried, immediately shaking her head like a rattle. As someone who had spent so many years in the Eastern Palace, how could she not understand what kind of morality and conduct the crown prince had?

Rather than spending time with that guy, accompanying that Zu guy doesn't seem completely unbearable...

Bi Linglong said unhappily, "Do you know just how many noble daughters in the capital, how many rich and powerful ladies, wish to get closer to Ah Zu?"

And yet Ah Zu wouldn't even give them a single glance. I'm giving you this chance now, and yet you aren't going to cherish it?"

Rong Mo lowered her head in resignation, saying, "I understand."

She actually knew that objectively speaking, Zu An was quite the outstanding man. His cultivation was high, and he was handsome. His status was now incredibly distinguished, too. Perhaps it was just because of their conflict when they first met, but she just felt as if doing that with him was a bit strange.

Sigh, if I knew that it would end up like this, I shouldn't have said so much tonight. Sniff...

...

Meanwhile, Zu An had just left the Eastern Palace and bumped into Eunuch Lu.

Eunuch Lu looked at him with a big smile, saying, "Sir Zu, you seem to be full of smiles, and have a confident and happy appearance. I believe that your interaction with the crown princess must have been a joyous one."

"It wasn't just joyous," Zu An replied. The wonderful experiences he'd just had left a rich aftertaste in his mind.

"Sir Zu, her highness is waiting for you at the Palace of Peace. I ask sir to spare some time for a chat," Eunuch Lu said. His thoughts were inscrutable, but his breathing became a bit heavier than usual.

Zu An gave him a strange look.

This guy's cultivation isn't low, and even if he just fought an intense battle, he wouldn't be so out of breath, right? Could it be that he ended up like this because he cultivates some strange method and has some kind of unmentionable ailment?

"It's already a bit late, so I won't be going over..." Zu An said. After the roleplaying he had just done with Bi Linglong, his mind was full of clarity.

Still, he quickly remembered that Liu Ning had helped him a lot today, so he had to thank her, whether it was out of personal feelings or rationality. Besides, he had gone to the crown princess already. If he didn't visit her, it

could be misconstrued as his having made a certain choice. That would only lead to a series of troubles. Thus, he said, "I guess it's fine. I'll head over and pay her highness a visit."

Eunuch Lu was initially full of disappointment when he heard the first half of what Zu An said. But when he heard the latter half, he beamed widely and said, "Sir Zu, this way, please!"

The two of them arrived at the Palace of Peace. Zu An reflexively walked toward the empress' palace when Eunuch Lu stopped him, saying, "Sir Zu, this way."

Zu An was a bit puzzled. Could it be that the empress was still meeting with other important ministers? Normally, that was extremely unlikely. However, what had taken place today at the Meng manor was too important, so it was understandable for her to still be holding a meeting.

He sighed inwardly.

This is for the best. Otherwise, I just left Linglong's place, so the empress might smell her scent on me.

To his surprise, however, Eunuch Lu didn't bring him to the discussion hall, but rather continued into a building. Inside, there was a bit of steam in the air. Wisps of faint water vapor lingered amid flowers.

"Her highness is waiting for sir in Aroma Pond. Please go on ahead, sir," Eunuch Lu said with a big smile.

Her highness really is full of tricks. Sir Zu's good fortune is truly enviable.

"Aroma Pond?" Zu An repeated in surprise.

After spending so much time in the palace, he naturally knew that this was the outdoor bath that the Imperial Palace had prepared for the wives and princesses. It was heated by geothermal energy, and due to a special formation from the academy, the location was warm in winter and cool in summer. Furthermore, only the most noble and favored few in the palace had the qualifications to enjoy it. The other wives and princesses could only send someone to draw water from the place to bring back and bathe inside a tub back home. That was why people were rarely found here. The empress' intentions were clear.

After Zu An left Eunuch Lu, he continued inside. He didn't need anyone to lead the way, because he just had to follow the sound of water and steam.

Soon after, a lovable voice called out, "Are you here~" Liu Ning deliberately dragged out her voice in a childish manner.

Zu An was alarmed. That voice sounded just like a certain female celebrity from 'Treasure Island'. He made his way around a screen, and what met him was steaming heat. Rose flowers floated on the surface of the pond, and the pond water was a sparkling milky color. Who knew just how much milk had been added to create this precious fragrance?

Still, now that Liu Ning was at the very top of the empire, she indeed had the qualifications to enjoy such a thing.

Zu An raised his head and took a look around. There was blue light swirling faintly outside the pond, created by a partitioning formation that prevented people in the distance from seeing inside. The design of the public bath was very exquisite, and was practically hidden among the clusters of flowers. It was as if one had returned to the fields and mountains.

The whole place was like a beautiful painting. But of course, the most stunning piece of the painting was Liu Ning inside the pond. She was completely immersed in the water, and only her shoulders were exposed. There was only a trace of snow-white skin visible, but the more she teased in such a way, the more enchanting it was. Under the reflection of the water's surface, her skin seemed to be covered in a bewitching glow.

Liu Ning looked at Zu An. There was a conflicted expression on her face as she asked, "Were you the one who killed his majesty?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1939: Aroma Pond

Zu An was stunned. He couldn't help but reply with a smile, "Did your highness call me over in the middle of the night just to ask me about that?"

Liu Ning paid close attention to his expression the entire time as she asked that question, but she didn't notice any openings even after staring at him for

a long time. She released a faint smile and said, "Actually, I'm not the only one who has such suspicions. After what happened at the Meng manor, all of the great clans in the capital have been wondering similar things. That crown princess of yours must also be having second thoughts."

Previously, there had been no way anyone would have such thoughts. After all, everyone had publicly acknowledged Zhao Han to be without equal. Meanwhile, they had thought that Zu An's cultivation was comparatively like an ant's. But after what happened this time in the Meng manor, they suddenly realized that if Zu An was so absurdly strong, even if his cultivation wasn't greater than Zhao Han's, he would have at least had a fighting chance.

How much of a coincidence could there be? No one else had witnessed how Zhao Han died; the only one was Zu An alone. Didn't that mean he could say whatever he wanted? When they thought about how King Qi and the libationer had both died in this affair, everything started to make more sense.

"But they aren't as close to you as I am, so even if they suspect it, they wouldn't dare to ask you directly," Liu Ning said.

Zu An's expression grew strange.

Bi Linglong is close to me, but we were so busy with our roleplaying game that we didn't have any time to talk about these things.

"Your highness must be joking. His majesty's cultivation is unparalleled, and he dominated all cultivators for many generations. How could he have possibly died at the hands of another?" Zu An replied.

Liu Ning's smile became bigger as she said, "That's a good reply. In the future, no matter what anyone asks, this is how you should reply. I'll send some people to spread this as public opinion. This way, even if there is someone who still suspects something, it won't do much anymore."

Zu An was speechless.

So this woman didn't believe what I said in the slightest.

The waters stirred, and then a beautiful arm reached out toward him. Liu Ning asked, "What is the regent standing around for? Hurry and come in for a bath already."

Zu An raised his brows and said, "Your highness is still inside, so I fear that it isn't too appropriate for this lowly official to come in as well."

Liu Ning rolled her eyes at him.

This guy now knows how far a subject should go? When did he treat me like an empress when he was dominating me before?

"It's fine; this bath is large enough. The regent and this empress will each have our respective side and won't interfere with each other," Liu Ning said with a smile. "The regent has shown the world your might all day, but your body can't help but still carry a trace of bloodiness. It's best if you wash up first."

"I fear that I'll end up dirtying your highness' bathing water," Zu An said. Despite that, he still gradually removed his clothing. He had been a bit worried about still having Bi Linglong's smell all over him. The empress could even guess the truth in that case. But the current situation was perfect. Once he took a bath in the hot spring, all smells would go away.

"The regent must be joking. You have always been able to freely go wherever this empress has gone, so what dirtying is there to speak of?" Liu Ning said as she started to swim over like a mermaid.

Meanwhile, Zu An had already entered the pool. When he saw that, he couldn't help but remark with a smile, "Didn't the empress say a moment ago that we should stay on separate sides, so as to avoid crossing any boundaries?"

Liu Ning swam up behind him, and her ten slender and soft fingers began to massage his shoulders. She said, "The regent is an important statesman of this empire, and your body is extremely important. The court naturally has the duty of helping you relieve your fatigue. The two of us have important matters related to the state to discuss, so we cannot have any maids or servants with us, and I can only do the job myself. I hope that the regent won't be too disappointed by this empress' clumsy hands, as I've never served anyone before."

Zu An replied with a chuckle, "Who knows how many people in this world dream of having her highness personally serve them, but would never dare to even think of it? Just that special feeling alone is far greater than having a maid who is good at massages do it."

Liu Ning's face turned a bit red. Her fingers jumped across his skin. As she felt the vigorous life force and masculinity surging within his muscles, her heart rate sped up. She asked, "Do you blame me for not helping you before, causing you to be bullied by the Meng clan and King Dai?"

"Of course not. If we were in each other's shoes, I would probably only have been able to do as much as you did. You are the empress, so you need to consider balance for each side," Zu An said with a chuckle. She was the same as Bi Linglong; both of them immediately apologized to him.

"Ah Zu, you really are good at understanding others," Liu Ning said, feeling really moved. "But you really hid your strength too well! If I had known you were that strong from the start, why would I still play those games with everyone else?"

"Actually, if the Meng clan and King Dai didn't pressure me that much, I wouldn't have wanted to do that either," Zu An said in annoyance.

One of the reasons he had attacked them alone was because he didn't want to take sides. The crown princess and empress would both choose to support him, but they were completely at odds with each other. Even though he and Bi Linglong were closer, both in terms of the things they had gone through and their feelings, the empress treated him really well too. He couldn't really bring himself to help Bi Linglong fight against the empress. After what happened today, if either of them requested such a thing, he really wouldn't know what to do.

"Ah Zu, you were right to have been so careful. From today on, you will probably become the biggest target of all of the major clans' investigations. Countless people will rack their brains to try and figure out your skills and think about ways to kill you. In the future, your life might not be as carefree anymore," Liu Ning said worriedly.

Zu An held her hand, saying, "In this world, only the mediocre escape censure and blame. Let them study me as much as they want. What do I have to fear?"

"I suppose that's fine too. In the past, Zhao Han also dominated the world in this way," Liu Ning said with a smile.

Zu An pulled her closer to him and said, “Your highness sought me out and even chose a place with such beautiful scenery. Could it be that it was just to chat about such boring affairs?”

Liu Ning’s face became even more red from the steam. She said, “Then this humble woman will help the king wash his back.”

Those words immediately made Zu An a bit fired up. This was the glorious empress, and yet she was acting like a little girl! It really was an extravagant luxury. However, he was a bit confused. He was holding her hands right now, so what was she going to use to wash his back?

Soon, though, he understood. When he felt that shockingly soft sensation, he completely relaxed his body.

...

Meanwhile, in the Palace of Peace, several maids were slowly grinding some spices. They held jade bowls and gently crushed spices of varying colors on the table. Their temples were covered in fine sweat. They couldn't help but start to chatter with each other while working.

“Everyone, be more gentle! These spices are really precious. Her highness acquired them with great difficulty.”

“We know~”

“Her highness seems to be much more fond of beauty as of late than before. She didn't spend so much time on her appearance before.”

“Hmph, her highness was beautiful to begin with. Even if she didn’t put on makeup, she would still be. But of course, with makeup, she is even more so.”

“Maybe she ended up experiencing something happy recently. Her highness is looking radiant, and her complexion has improved a lot. Her skin is blushing pink and in much better condition than ours.”

A lesser maid asked timidly, “But what could she be happy about? I heard that his majesty even passed away...”

At that moment, the entire room suddenly fell into a strange silence.

“Shut your mouth!”

After that, no one dared to say anything else.

...

A while later, Liu Ning slowly opened her eyes. She discovered that she was actually lying down on her phoenix couch. When she recalled everything that had just happened, her entire body became red. She murmured, "Ah... That really was embarrassing. I actually fainted."

She made up her mind to not do it in the bath next time. Perhaps because she had soaked for too long, she was feeling a bit dizzy. Her endurance was much weaker than normal. She could only remember that she had been taken straight up into the clouds several times by Zu An. Her head had gone completely blank, and she had lost all consciousness. She held her warm cheeks and bit her lip gently.

Everyone in the capital only found out about how formidable you were today, but I already experienced personally just how incredible you are.

After she became the mother of the empire, both she and Zhao Han had played the chess game of politics. She had only treated him as a tool to exploit.

But with Zu An, she had never expected to be completely defeated for the very first time. All of her schemes and techniques, before absolute power, were as weak as paper. No matter how many defenses she set up, how much she planned, he had always entered through pure strength, thrusting straight to her heart.

She still remembered Eunuch Lu commenting on how he had never seen her experience such bliss before.

You don't say! Of course he never saw me like that, because that is the appearance of a woman being completely subdued.

Even though she was a bit unwilling sometimes, there didn't seem to be anything all that bad about it. Her old wounds that had burdened her for so many years were finally recovering, and her strength was also slowly returning. Now, she had absolute control over the harem again, and the Liu clan had already suppressed the Bi clan, becoming second only to the imperial clan...

More importantly, she had experienced unprecedented joy. When she recalled everything that had happened the previous day, a 'stupid' look inadvertently appeared on her face.

...

Meanwhile, by the time Zu An left the Imperial Palace, the sky was already starting to brighten.

He went straight to the Sang clan to see his daughter, and also spent some time with Sang Hong. After all, now that he was the regent, he needed people to help him take care of various matters. It wouldn't be too good to completely rely on Liu Ning or Bi Linglong, because those two women didn't get along at all. Sang Hong had already worked for the court for so many years and knew who was capable. He knew who could be roped in, and who came from other influential clans...

The two of them talked for many hours until the sky was already completely bright. Afterward, Zu An decided to make a trip to the academy's rear mountain. He planned to spend some time properly in secluded cultivation to digest everything he had experienced as of late. That way, he would gain an even deeper understanding of the Baopu Sutra's seven domains.

Zheng Dan immediately sought him out, saying, "Ah Zu, I want to go with you to the academy too! I'm Master Yan's disciple in name too, but I've never studied under him for even a single day yet."

In the past, Zu An had helped her become a disciple of Yan Xiang. But because of the Sang clan's plan to have a posthumous child, she'd had no choice but to stay at home while 'in labor'. That was why she'd never had a chance to learn there.

Still, after seeing how powerful Zu An was, even though Zheng Dan was incredibly excited and happy, she also felt a faint sense of loss. After all, back then, her cultivation had been even higher than Zu An's. In Brightmoon City, they had even been able to fight side by side. They had gone through life and death together in the red dragon's nest... But now, the difference between them was growing greater and greater. She couldn't even think of catching up anymore. If things continued this way, they would no longer be walking the same path. Their former feelings would eventually fade no matter how great they used to be. It wasn't about one of them being in the wrong, but rather that

it was just how the world worked. That was why she decided to properly cultivate in the future.

Zu An knew that Zheng Dan's talent had been first-rate in Brightmoon City. But for various reasons, she had been forced to stop for two years. As such, he naturally agreed.

The two were chatting with each other when Sang Qian suddenly ran into the room, saying, "Big brother Zu, I also want to go to the academy to cultivate properly!"

Not only was she very intelligent in politics and strategy, her cultivation aptitude was excellent as well. She was about as strong as Zheng Dan. However, she had also begun to feel a sense of danger. She hadn't acknowledged Aunt Mu's absurd proposal, because there was a limit to maintaining a relationship through lust. Furthermore, her big brother Zu had too many women at his side, so she'd always felt a powerful sense of threat. She wanted to follow big brother Zu's footsteps, and only then would she have the right to be able to help him.

Zu An was a bit stunned. After all, Sang Qian had just given birth. However, after some hesitation, he still quickly agreed. The only thing he was conflicted about was who to assign her to study under, and what domain she would study.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1940: Brilliant Genius

"Then what do we do about Sisi?" Zheng Dan asked worriedly. Even though Sisi wasn't her own daughter, to the outside world, she was Sisi's mother. She and Sang Qian didn't have much experience and had always struggled to figure out how to take care of the child. Even though it was hard work, she had also gradually become fond of the cute little girl.

"We can only have Aunt Mu take care of her until we find some more nannies as well. I'll then come back to see her every day," Sang Qian said with a frown. She also didn't want to leave Sisi behind.

Zheng Dan held her hands, saying, "But that would be really hard on you..."

After all, which of those students of the Royal Academy weren't the most brilliant of geniuses? Let alone those who were able to enter the rear mountain. It was a bit tiring for even those geniuses to keep up with the Royal Academy's studies, let alone for Sang Qien to return every day to look after the child. Moreover, she would have much less time for cultivation than others.

"It's fine; the hard work will be worth it," Sang Qien said, a resolute look appearing in her eyes. She had to take the time to increase her cultivation.

"A wet nurse?" Zu An asked with a frown. "How can we do that? It's still the mother's milk that's more nutritious and healthy. It's better for the child's body."

He naturally knew that the influential clans of this world rarely had the mothers personally feed their infants, and that such matters were almost always taken care of by wet nurses. However, as a transmigrator, he knew just how important a mother's breastmilk was. It was rich with nutrition and various antibodies, and far from the milk a wet nurse who had already fed many babies could deliver.

"Then forget it; I'll just stay at home and take care of Sisi," Sang Qien said, her expression becoming a bit forlorn. She would just serve as a good wife for Zu An. To a certain extent, that kind of life was also a carefree one...

Zheng Dan looked at her worriedly. She looked at Zu An and started to say something, but then hesitated.

Zu An seemed to be thinking about something. Suddenly, he made up his mind and suggested, "How about this? Bring the child to the academy, and have Aunt Mu also head over there to care for the child. That way, you won't need to run around all the time, and you can also focus on cultivation."

"Is that okay?" Sang Qien asked, a brilliant radiance immediately returning to her eyes.

"Of course it's okay! For better or for worse, I am the academy's libationer. I have at least this amount of authority," Zu An said, stroking her head with a smile.

Sang Qien's face turned a bit red. Earlier, when she looked out the window, she had felt as if even the sunshine had become a bit dimmer. And yet now, she felt that the world was full of life.

Zheng Dan was truly happy for her, but she was still a bit worried, saying, "But that means that Little Qien and Sisi's relationship might be exposed!"

"It's fine," Zu An said nonchalantly. "They'll live in the academy's rear mountain. Very few people can visit that place; normally, only the teachers visit. They're all obsessed with their own research and don't care much about other things at all."

"That's perfect," Zheng Dan said, sighing in relief. She suddenly thought back to how back in Brightmoon City, Zu An had been a teacher while she was a student. Back then, she had snuck over to his residence to set a honey trap and ruin him, but who would have thought that she would fail in the trap and throw herself in as collateral instead? When she recalled the events of the past, she couldn't help but smile sweetly.

Then, they told Sang Hong about their plans; Sang Hong naturally fully supported them. He even had Aunt Mu take two maids with her to help take care of everything.

...

Along the way, Zu An asked Sang Qien which teacher she planned to study under. After all, he had many things to take care of and didn't have time to teach everything. Furthermore, someone like him who had only recently undergone a 'career shift' that he wasn't really trained for likely wouldn't be as good as the specialized teachers in the rear mountain.

Sang Qien carefully inquired about the domains of the teachers' research. After thinking about it, she said, "I want to follow Senior Shen Xuzi in studying alchemy and puppet arts."

Zu An was shocked. At first, he had been planning to have her study under Jiang Luofu since they were all acquainted with each other. Furthermore, a resourceful person like Sang Qien was also familiar with the law, thus making her a good match. He had never expected her to choose Shen Xuzi!

When she saw his curious expression, Sang Qien was a bit bashful. She said, "Ever since I was small, I was always really interested in mechanisms and

calculations, but it was always just self-study, and I can't possibly compare to Senior Shen Xuzi's great reputation. I really yearn to understand machinery and puppets, and hope that I can control countless puppets and mechanisms like him one day. I wonder if he would be willing to take me on as his disciple..."

She knew that no matter how she cultivated, she likely wouldn't be able to catch up to big brother Zu. In that case, she could just try to help him in another field. Since Zheng Dan was learning formations, she would just learn puppetry skills. She just happened to be really interested in those things too, after all. However, as she talked, she became a bit worried. After all, Shen Xuzi was too famous. Who knew how many people had tried to become his disciple, but were ruthlessly refused over the years?

Zu An chuckled and replied, "Aren't you looking down on your big brother Zu a bit too much? With our friendship, even if I told him to take in an ordinary person, he would still accept them as a disciple, let alone such a talented and smart girl like you!"

"I'm not as great as big brother Zu says..." Sang Qien said, feeling a bit embarrassed when she heard his praise, but she still felt a sweet sensation inside.

...

Soon after, the group arrived at Mount Yuquan's rear. First, Zu An found a secluded residence for Sang Qien and Zheng Dan to live in midway up the mountain. It wasn't because he didn't want to put them close to the peak, but rather because the late libationer's status was too venerable and revered, so no one had chosen to build anything near the mountaintop.

After getting Sisi, Aunt Mu, and the others settled in, Zu An brought the two young women to Shen Xuzi's place first.

There was a puppet at the entrance that welcomed them and led them in. Along the way, they could see all kinds of animals and other things made of complex mechanisms, even including birds that flew through the air.

When she saw that, Sang Qien was excited, but also worried.

Shen Xuzi is so formidable! He is definitely a stunning genius in this field. And I hear the capital always describing him as arrogant and eccentric, so he might not accept me as a disciple... Big brother Zu might be troubled then...

Even so, the sound of rolling wheels followed, and a voice said with a happy laugh, "What wind had brought the libationer here today? I have some insights regarding the trains we talked about last time, but the difficulty lies in the laying down of tracks. The expenditure to carry that out might be astronomical ..."

Zu An chuckled and said, "Railroad tracks are indeed a bit troublesome. Not only does cutting into a mountain and fixing up roads come at a huge expense, specialized outposts have to be installed along the way for maintenance and repair, and also to prevent other people or beasts from destroying them. There's no need to do it across the entire country at first, though; we can just carry out some pilot tests on a road near the capital..."

Sang Qien and Zheng Dan looked at each other in dismay as they listened to the two talk.

What are they talking about? We can't understand it at all, but it sounds really amazing.

After they spoke for a while, Shen Xuzi couldn't help but say with admiration, "The libationer is so young, but you have such incredible ideas and imagination, and all of it seems plausible too! Sometimes, I even wonder if you are truly someone from this world."

Zu An was alarmed. His identity as a transmigrator was his greatest secret.

Zheng Dan remarked with a chuckle, "If he isn't from this world, which world could he have come from?"

"Maybe he is an exiled immortal from the heavens," Shen Xuzi said, roaring with laughter. He clearly didn't really suspect Zu An's origins. When he looked at Zheng Dan and Sang Qien, his eyes couldn't help but light up.

As expected of the libationer being a man in the prime of youth, even the women he has around him are different. All of them are devastatingly beautiful.

"May I ask who these two are?" he asked.

"This is Zheng Dan; she previously took Master Yan as her master. This is Sang Qien, the daughter of Minister of Finance Sang Hong," Zu An said.

"Ah, I remember!" Shen Xuzi said with a bit of a strange expression as he looked at Zheng Dan. "The others who study under senior brother are scared of even missing a single day, and yet you've never attended a single lesson all this time."

Zheng Dan was a bit embarrassed, but she was also quite worried. If even Shen Xuzi felt this way, would Master Yan also be unhappy?

"There were some family matters to take care of before..." Sang Qien quickly tried to explain. She felt a bit apologetic, because Dandan had done that to help her.

"I got it, I got it, she was giving birth, right?" Shen Xuzi replied as he looked at her; he then looked back and forth between her and Zu An, asking, "Is the libationer planning to have me look after her?"

Zu An couldn't help but chuckle, saying, "As expected, nothing gets past you."

Sang Qien also respectfully said in greeting, "I humbly ask for teacher to take me on as your disciple!"

"Don't call me your teacher yet." Shen Xuzi harrumphed. With a wave of his hand, a dog puppet ran over with a scroll in its mouth. He said, "Complete this enrollment test first so I can see how good your talent is. I'll decide whether I'll take you in or not after you complete it."

Are you kidding me? Do I, the glorious Shen Xuzi, not want any face? Who knows how many influential clans have wanted their disciples to study under me, and yet, all of them were chased away by this enrollment exam.

However, if it's someone the libationer personally brought in, I have to show him some favor. Even if she does a bit poorly, I still have to take her in. I'll tell the world that she passed the test and no one can say a thing. That way, this old one's dignity and pride will also be protected. What an excellent plan, if I do say so myself!

Hmph, but I hate these kinds of favors, so I'll just teach her a bit later. Either way, if it's too hard, she won't even understand anyway.

Sang Qien gave Zu An a worried look. Zu An chuckled and said, "Don't worry and just try it out." At the same time, he secretly told her that it was most likely just a formality, and that they had to leave Shen Xuzi with at least a bit of face.

Sang Qien didn't think so, but since she was going to take him as her master, of course she had to receive this master's approval. If he only agreed because big brother Zu pressured him to, he probably wouldn't be able to hold himself back from criticizing Sir Zu. Furthermore, he likely wouldn't really teach her his real knowledge.

She took a deep breath, then picked up the scroll to start working on it. At first, she was full of confidence, but eventually, her expression grew paler and paler. Fine sweat even appeared on her forehead.

When Zheng Dan saw that, she got on her tiptoes to sneak a look. She felt as if she were reading some imperial edict, finding it completely incomprehensible. Even though she recognized the individual characters, why didn't she understand a thing when all of it was combined together? There were all kinds of diagrams too, and just looking at it gave her a huge headache. Comparatively, Master Yan's formations still seemed more reasonable.

"Alright, time's up. Did you finish?" Shen Xuzi asked with a grin.

Hmph, I'm not someone who you can take advantage of just because of connections.

"I... I only finished half," Sang Qien said; she was almost about to cry. She had wanted to leave Shen Xuzi with a good impression and also save big brother Zu some face. How could she have known that she wouldn't even be able to complete half of the enrollment test? She really had ended up embarrassing herself this time...

Even though big brother Zu wouldn't say anything, he must be disappointed in me, right?

Sang Qien, Sang Qien... You normally act all proud of being full of stratagems, but you really overestimated yourself...

"Finishing half is already pretty good. You should know that most people can't even finish one..." Shen Xuzi trailed off, and his eyes widened midway through his sentence. He exclaimed, "How many did you say you finished?!"

“Ha... half,” Sang Qien said guiltily. This wasn’t even a passing grade...

Forget it, forget it all. I’ll try and see if I can study somewhere else.

Shen Xuzy picked up her scroll and quickly read through the answers she provided. His face lit up, and eventually, he began to roar with laughter.

“So? How are the results?” Zu An helped Sang Qien ask the question when he saw how nervous she was.

Shen Xuzy grabbed his hands, saying, “Libationer, oh libationer, why didn’t you send me such a brilliant genius earlier? My legacy now has an inheritor!”

“A brilliant genius?”

The group looked at each other in surprise. Even finishing half was enough to be considered a genius?

When he saw their confused expressions, Shen Xuzy explained, “This scroll is actually something I made to chase away the capital’s influential clans. Otherwise, there would be people trying to send their disciples my way day after day when most of them couldn’t even complete a single question. Previously, even the best only finished three, and for that person, I even wrote a personal recommendation for him to pursue his studies in the academy.

“But this lady could actually complete half! What else could she be but a brilliant genius?”

Shen Xuzy looked at Sang Qien excitedly and asked, “Little Qien, have you ever been married?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1941: Fully Convinced

Chapter 1941: Fully Convinced

Zu An raised his brows.

What is the meaning of this?

Sang Qien's face reddened. She snuck Zu An a look and said quietly, "I have already gotten married."

Shen Xuzi's smile became even more brilliant. He said, "That's good, that's very good! That way, you won't just chatter endlessly about love like a little girl all day, and can focus wholeheartedly on your research!"

Zu An was speechless. So were Sang Qien and Zheng Dan.

Shen Xuzi was also a bit confused. From what he knew, this Zheng Dan had also gotten married before, and she was even a widow. Now, Sang Qien was also married, and Zu An was so close to both of them. Could it be that he liked other people's wives? Did he have to suggest that his junior sister get married before trying to get closer to Zu An?

...

Then, Shen Xuzi gave Sang Qien a tour of his residence. Of course, it was mainly to show off the machinery and puppets that he was most proud of. Disciples usually wanted to show off as much as possible in front of their masters, but didn't teachers frequently do the same?

Sure enough, Sang Qien was extremely interested. Her eyes were filled with excitement for these new things. She only regretted not coming here to study earlier.

When he saw that they were beginning to discuss academic matters, Zu An didn't disturb the two any longer and bade them goodbye. Then, he took Zheng Dan to Yan Xiang's immortal dwelling.

"Big brother Zu!" Xie Daoyun called out.

When she heard that Zu An had arrived, her excitement couldn't be hidden at all. She was even more excited because she had heard about the amazing strength he displayed the previous day. Even though she already had a good idea of his strength from the secret dungeon, she had never expected him to be so strong. To a certain degree, he was now already on par with Zhao Han. Unfortunately, she had been focused on researching the talismans she obtained from the secret dungeon for some time and couldn't meet with big brother Zu often. She hadn't expected him to actually come to her today!

Is this fate...

Xie Daoyun's face immediately turned red when she thought of that.

Yan Xiang, who was sitting behind her, rolled his eyes. He finally understood the heartbreak of fathers who had daughters.

Scared of her breaking if one held her in one's hands, scared of her melting if one held her in one's mouth, and yet in the end, they were all taken away by immature brats...

Even though he and Xie Daoyun were only master and disciple, not father and daughter, and neither was Zu An a brat, it really felt similar...

"I came here with your junior sister this time. She was previously held up because of certain events, but she'll study properly now. As the senior sister, please take good care of her," Zu An said, pulling Zheng Dan over.

"Sure," Xie Daoyun said, although she noticed that the way Zu An pulled Zheng Dan over was really natural, and Zheng Dan didn't have any strange reactions to it either. She immediately felt a bit jealous.

It seems these two are much closer than I imagined.

"I'll have to trouble senior sister in the future," Zheng Dan said.

Both women were secretly sizing each other up at the same time. Both of them had been part of Brightmoon City's high society and naturally knew each other, but it was hard to say that they were that close; they had merely been ordinary friends. Who would have thought that they would be connected to each other again because of Zu An?

The two of them had met previously when Zu An brought Zheng Dan here last time. Xie Daoyun had already formed some suspicions about their relationship, but when she saw the way Zheng Dan's eyes shone whenever she looked at Zu An, how could she still not know the truth?

Sigh... I'm so envious of her. She can just show that she likes Ah Zu in front of everyone, unlike me; because of my identity, I can only bury my love deep in my heart.

Xie Daoyun felt a bit happier when she heard the other party call her senior sister. She always had to call the other women like Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman 'big sister', but now, she was finally the one being called that, even if it was only 'senior sister'...

Just then, Yan Xiangü said, "That is good. Daoyun, you can teach the things you learned when you first studied under me to your junior sister. Once she has mastered those subjects, I can then teach her other things."

"Yes, master, Xie Daoyun said.

She was actually really busy, so if she were asked to teach any other disciple, she most likely wouldn't agree. However, Zheng Dan was different. Not only was she also from Brightmoon City just like her, she was also big brother Zu's friend. Thus, she took Zheng Dan around to get used to the surroundings while also introducing what she needed to learn from now on.

Yan Xiangü then began to talk to Zu An, saying, "Libationer, you really do leave me quite surprised. You're so young, so normally, it shouldn't have been possible for your cultivation to have reached your current level even if you cultivated from the moment you left your mother's womb."

Zu An smiled and said, "The road of cultivation cares more about insights. Otherwise, wouldn't it mean that the older you were, the higher your achievements would be?"

"That is true. I was being too trite," Yan Xiangü said with a chuckle. He then suddenly added, "After seeing your strength yesterday, I believe that you and my teacher joined together to defeat that one, right?"

Zu An thought to himself, It really is as Liu Ning said. There were many people in the capital who were already coming to similar suspicions.

He replied, "The two of them have already passed. Whether or not that's the case, is it so important anymore?"

Yan Xiangü didn't seem to mind his ambiguous answer too much, replying, "The libationer's words are correct; I simply placed too much importance on it. Since teacher passed on the position of libationer to you, that means you are a fellow he trusted. Nothing else could be more important."

Zu An had to admit that these disciples of the late libationer really didn't seem to care much for political power. If it were anyone else, they would have definitely called Zu An disgraceful and unfilial, but Zu An could tell that this man really didn't care.

"By the way, if we hadn't arrived yesterday, could the Demon-Eradicating Great Formation really have been unable to stop the libationer?" Yan Xiang asked, his eyes sparkling.

There was a bit of competitiveness in his eyes, because in the past, he'd played a large role in the creation of that great formation himself. Of course, if he hadn't had the resources of an entire empire to create it, the formation wouldn't have been able to display enough power.

Zu An thought for a bit, then said, "That great formation did give me a strong sense of danger. If I faced it head on, I might have ended up in trouble."

Yan Xiang picked up on what Zu An was implying. He replied, "The libationer is suggesting that you would kill those eight dukes so they would be unable to fully activate the formation, correct? That is indeed a plausible plan, but the eight dukes have extraordinary statuses in the empire. It's one thing to kill one or two, but if you killed too many of them, you would become a public enemy of the empire. At that point, there would be no misgivings left in activating the entire formation."

He had naturally considered that possibility when he designed the formation in the past. An enemy could immediately eliminate the ones activating the formations, wasting a huge amount of resources without achieving anything. It would really become a joke then. That was why, during the designing process, he had left behind another countermeasure. If the state was in absolute danger, as long as anyone had the privileges, the entire great formation would activate on its own. And yet, if the great formation he created had ended up killing the new libationer his teacher had chosen, he would truly have become a sinner of the academy.

Zu An replied, "There would be no need to kill all eight dukes. Even though the power of the formation is great, there would still have been some paths of survival. As long as one could grasp those opportunities, it would be possible to avoid facing its ferocity directly."

Even though the Demon-Eradicating Great Formation was formidable, compared to the great formation he had seen in the great tomb, it was still far,

far less advanced. After seeing that formation that locked down all of the tomb's prisoners, then studying the knowledge pertaining to formations in the Baopu Sutra, in his eyes, the capital's formation was naturally full of flaws.

"Paths of survival?" Yan Xiangü asked stunned. "Where are those paths of survival?"

This great formation was the final countermeasure for the human race if they were pushed to the very brink of extinction. How could he possibly leave the enemy any chance to survive?

After some hesitation, Zu An pointed out a few ways to deal with it. Yan Xiangü's achievement in formations was very high, and together with the knowledge he had learned from all of the world's most brilliant formation matters, even though it was difficult to deal with this formation head-on, its power could be avoided through some other techniques.

Yan Xiangü didn't really believe that Zu An had some other solutions, but the more he listened, the more his expression changed. In the end, he was fully convinced. He said, "My junior brothers and sisters always praised you to the heavens as if you were some wandering immortal. To be honest, I was still a bit unconvinced after listening to them. And yet now, you have completely won me over. There really are those who are born knowing..."

The reasons he had supported Zu An in becoming the new libationer were firstly because he didn't wish for the academy to be divided, and secondly to respect his teacher's final wishes. Furthermore, he didn't wish to deal with secular matters after becoming the libationer, so even if some people had supported him in becoming the new libationer, he had refused them. Even so, in his heart, he had still felt as if the position was one he had 'given up'.

Even after finding out how high Zu An's cultivation was, that was merely cultivation. In the domain of formations, he had always considered himself the king. Not even his teacher's skills were as high as his in the field. After all, the late libationer had been too preoccupied by the various domains he studied and hadn't delved into a single field the way he did.

It was only now, while conversing with Zu An, that he realized that Zu An's achievements in the field were just as high! Some of Zu An's views were things that he had never even heard of, giving him brand new enlightenment. Even his skills in formation-making that had stagnated for many years seemed to be showing signs of new breakthroughs.

He was so excited that he got up and bowed to Zu An. His eyes were full of zealous joy as he said, "I will treat the libationer as my teacher in the future!"

Zu An was startled, replying, "What is Master Yan doing? Hurry and rise at once! How could I possibly be your master?"

"Why not? Cultivation cares more about skill than age," Yan Xiangü said with a serious expression.

"Absolutely not; I still have many things I need to consult you about in regards to formations. We can just converse collaboratively in the future and improve together. There's no need for us to be master and disciple!" Zu An replied.

He had to go to quite the lengths to finally dissuade Yan Xiangü from having a master and disciple relationship with him. After all, even though he had the Baopu Sutra's formation knowledge, Yan Xiangü had researched formations his entire life! Yan Xiangü's foundation was far better than what he could hope to attain. Whether it was the Demon-Eradicating Great Formation or the formation that had banished even Zhao Han, both of them were exceptional. There could even be things in the Baopu Sutra that he had to consult this man on, so how could he dare to become his teacher?

When he saw how firm Zu An's attitude was, Yan Xiangü could only give up on that thought. He said with a sigh of amazement, "This almost makes me recall the days I spent in the past with the late libationer..."

Even though he and the libationer had shared a master-disciple relationship in name, in reality, they were old friends who had known each other for many years. The late libationer hadn't wanted to be his master either, but Yan Xiangü had been more stubborn back then. Since he'd learned from the late libationer, he'd insisted on taking the man on as a master. The libationer had been forced to reluctantly agree. Recalling those old memories really made him feel a sense of nostalgia.

"Senior brother, what are you and the libationer doing? Why are you bowing to each other like husband and wife?" a voice suddenly called out. High heels tapped against the ground. Jiang Luofu walked in from outside, along with Qi Yaoguang in her witch-like attire. The two looked at this situation inside with strange expressions.

Yan Xiangü thus told them about what had just happened. Jiang Luofu and Qi Yaoguang exchanged a look, both seeing the shock in each other's eyes.

After all, they understood this senior brother of theirs best. Normally, even though he looked like someone who never tried to offend anyone, he was actually extremely proud deep down. In the past, their teacher had even said before that their great senior's overall strength wouldn't necessarily be weaker than his own. Someone like that had actually wanted to make Zu An his master?

"No way, no way. If you made him your master, wouldn't I be another generation lower too? Absolutely no way!" Qi Yaoguang immediately cried out.

Yan Xiang's expression was strange. He said, "That's because you have not witnessed his skills in formations... Hm? Didn't you also say that you wanted him to be your master before?"

"That's different! I'm a little girl. Forget about calling him master, I can even call him daddy, but can you? Your respected self is already a white-bearded old man, so please stop embarrassing yourself!" Qi Yaoguang said forcefully and with conviction.

Yan Xiang was speechless.

I really can't stoop that low; I still care about my dignity!

When she saw Zu An's stunned expression, Jiang Luofu couldn't help but smile. She came over to Zu An's side and said, "Don't take it to heart; junior sister is always cheeky like this. Teacher used to love this unique side of her when he was alive."

"Ahem, did the two of you come here for something?" Zu An asked. Jiang Luofu was clearly cold and unapproachable, and yet she wore those fiery and seductive black stockings that even revealed a bit of her inner thighs. Zu An wondered just what the late libationer had been thinking for him to take in this pair of prodigies.

Jiang Luofu said, "Someone came to the academy looking for you."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1942: A Tough Question

Zu An was stunned, asking, "Who's looking for me?"

It wasn't too surprising for the major clans to want to visit him after what had happened the previous day. Even though he'd never returned to his own manor, he had still received quite a few messages about it. However, he'd figured that he'd just let Qin Wanru deal with it.

Qin Wanru was still a duchess, for better or for worse. Entertaining guests and other such things weren't too difficult for her. Even though she had looked troubled on the surface and asked Zu An to return and deal with it himself as early as possible, Zu An had sensed that she couldn't hold back her joy. As a member of the noble circles, who wouldn't want a chance to show off a bit? The amazing regent was her son-in-law! Thee higher-level clans in the capital normally didn't give the Chu clan a second glance, but now, they had to approach her with as much goodwill as possible. Even though she knew that they likely weren't completely genuine and sincere, the feeling of showing off a bit in front of the capital's most noble upper-class women still truly felt incredible. She had even already begun to imagine how she would return to Brightmoon City in glory, and how her old friends would be so shocked that their jaws dropped.

The representatives of those clans would likely go to the marquis manor to look for Zu An, but it wasn't too likely for them to come all the way to the academy. This was a place dedicated to learning, and ever since its founding, it had always refused the visits of influential officials.

"It's a young woman who seems to be someone's maid," Jiang Luofu said. "She wasn't willing to speak when we asked her which clan she was from. But seeing the bad condition she was in, we invited her in first. It'll depend on the libationer if you wish to meet her."

"Let's take a look at the situation," Zu An said, feeling a bit confused. He said a few things to Zheng Dan and Yan Xiang, then went to a small room on the mountaintop.

Soon after, Jiang Luofu and Qi Yaoguang brought the maid up. The lesser servant was quite cute, but her hair and clothes were a bit messy. However, she didn't seem to be concerned with that.

"What is your name? What did you want to see me for?" Zu An asked in an amicable manner. He always remembered that he had once been an ordinary person just like her, so he didn't put on any airs in front of her.

The maid gave Jiang Luofu and Qi Yaoguang a troubled look. The two women didn't seem to understand what she was suggesting, though. The maid had unknown origins. Even though the libationer's cultivation was extraordinary, they still didn't feel at ease leaving the two of them alone; that wasn't even considering the fact that they were really curious about where she had come from.

Zu An said, "They're all my people, so please say what you think."

Jiang Luofu and Qi Yaoguang both rolled their eyes at him.

When did we become your people?

But after thinking about it, they were all a part of the academy, so it did seem to make some sense.

The maid could only say helplessly, "Madam Dai told me to pass on a message, that she wished to meet with the regent."

After what happened the previous night, the people from King Dai Manor and the Meng clan had already been detained. Meng Chan naturally couldn't personally visit. But she was still from a large clan, so it wasn't too hard for her to find a maid to send a message.

Zu An frowned and said, "I will not meet her!"

Most of the things that had happened back then were because of that woman. What was there for him to talk to her about?

The maid immediately panicked, saying, "Respected regent, Madam Dai said that she had something you would definitely be very interested in."

She had never encountered such a thing in all of her years. Whether it was her master's appearance or status, they were the very best among the capital's noble circles. Whenever she wanted to meet with someone, they had always rushed over enthusiastically. There were some who had gone to seek some sort of relationship with her, and there were others who harbored impure motives toward her beauty... But never had there ever been anyone who was completely uninterested like this. Fortunately, the madam had already warned her of such a possibility and specially entrusted her with a few messages.

“Not interested,” Zu An said. He didn’t believe that Meng Chan could have anything that would be of interest to him. It was probably just a deceitful trick to convince him to meet her.

The maid wanted to say something else, but Zu An waved his hand and a gentle force sent her down the mountain, saying, “See the guest out!”

The disciples standing guard at the foot of the mountain quickly escorted the maid out.

Jiang Luofu revealed a look of surprise. The level of control Zu An had just displayed was inconceivable. To throw someone straight down a mountain, and yet not injure them in the slightest from start to finish... even if her teacher, the late libationer, were still around, he probably wouldn't have been able to surpass such a feat.

How could she have known that after the great battle with the Meng clan and killed countless experts, even including an earth immortal, Zu An’s experience bar had already advanced a good chunk? Even though he hadn’t crossed the level 75 mark, it was already infinitely close. It wasn’t just the late libationer; even if he faced Zhao Han at his strongest, he would still have a fighting chance.

Qi Yaoguang was more interested in something else. She said, “That Madam Dai is known for her beauty in the capital. If I recall correctly, in the past, she even fought the crown princess for her position. Who knows just how many young masters admire and long for her normally? You’re not interested at all when such an incredible beauty wants to meet with you?”

Zu An said in annoyance, “Am I someone so shallow that I only care about appearances...”

He immediately noticed that both Qi Yaoguang and Jiang Luofu were looking at him with strange expressions before he even finished his sentence. After all, the women at his side were all incredibly beautiful, so his words really weren’t all that convincing.

“He harmed the Qin clan, and the Murong clan, and I even killed her father. Her husband’s clan was reduced to ashes as well. Do you still think anything good would come from meeting with her?” Zu An eventually replied.

"If you're worried about something like that, then there might not be a need to," Jiang Luofu explained. "Those of the highest-level clans very rarely consider selfish, personal emotions. In the end, they make decisions based on interests. The grudge from her father's death isn't that big of a deal. Historically, there have been many instances where, despite the monarch killing some important ministers, those dead ministers' posterity still devoted their lives to the ruler, remaining faithful and true. Even if different clans shared a blood grudge with each other, as long as there was a chance for them to be united in the future, they could become inseparable."

Zu An was stunned, replying, "There was actually something like that?"

In the past, even though he had served as a monarch in the Yinxu secret dungeon, that was more like being the leader of a primitive tribe. The concept of a nation hadn't been very mature yet, so he wasn't as familiar with such matters as people who had lived in the great clans ever since they were little.

"What's the big deal with that?" Qi Yaoguang replied with a smile. "If you agreed to help her retain the Meng clan's authority, she wouldn't even mind being your secret lover, and she'd even be the deeply grateful sort. The entire Meng clan would even really want her to do that. How could they let those who are already dead affect the ones still living?"

Zu An was speechless. Noticing that she said such things as if they were just another topic to gossip about, he couldn't help but sigh deeply. He'd thought that he had already prepared himself for this world, but who would have thought that it could still exceed his wildest imaginings?

Jiang Luofu finally couldn't take it anymore and interrupted, "Junior sister, what kind of nonsense are you saying? Stop trying to lead him astray."

Qi Yaoguang almost laughed out loud, replying, "Senior sister, are you treating him as an academy disciple? It's fine if he doesn't teach us anything, but how could we teach him?"

Jiang Luofu was in a bit of a daze too. When she recalled how Zu An unleashed a great slaughter in the Meng manor, she figured that he indeed didn't need anyone teaching him anything. But for some reason, in her mind, this young man was still that naughty brat who shamelessly called her 'gorgeous principal' and 'big sis principal' in Brightmoon City.

“Brother-in-law!” came a voice, accompanied by sounds of cheering that could be heard halfway up the mountain.

The group followed the source of the sound, and they saw several young ladies. In the lead was none other than Chu Huanzhao, who waved excitedly in their direction, her small leather skirt constantly reminding everyone just how great of a mood she was in right now. Next to her, a pretty young man rolled her eyes, as if he were looking down on some eyesore in front of him. There was also a tan-skinned young lady who looked at that young man with a big smile.

“Sigh, I actually had some astrology questions to consult you on, but it seems they’ll have to wait until next time,” Qi Yaoguang grumbled.

The young women were all Zu An’s family, so she naturally wouldn’t tactlessly stick around like a sore thumb. Jiang Luofu wasn’t a fan of such bustling and enthusiastic settings, so she followed Qi Yaoguang and said goodbye.

Soon after, Chu Huanzhao and the others arrived at the small courtyard atop the mountain.

When he heard their chattering, Zu An took out a few booklets, feeling a bit of a headache. He said, “These are the basic cultivation methods of the academy’s rear mountain disciples. Don’t judge them too quickly based on the names; it’s all good stuff. Make sure to establish a good foundation, so your future cultivation will yield twice the results with half the effort.” He was now the academy’s libationer, so it naturally wasn’t too hard for him to get his hands on these kinds of things at all.

Murong Qinghe and Chu Youzhao’s eyes lit up, and they received them enthusiastically. As people who usually lived in the capital, they naturally knew just how precious such things were. The foundational cultivation technique of the Royal Academy was easy enough to get with their family backgrounds, but it wasn’t much better than the cultivation skills of their own clans. However, this was something only the disciples from the rear mountains could cultivate. Every single disciple in the rear mountain was the best of the best across the land. The skills they cultivated were naturally also the cream of the crop. This manual was something that the late libationer had personally created to evaluate those top-tier disciples. It was rumored that the teachers of the academy’s rear mountain had also used it when they first studied under the late libationer.

Only Chu Huanzhao couldn't help but say, "Brother-in-law, you know how much I hate reading. I get a headache just from looking at the words in this book. It makes me want to doze off already..." Then, she stuck to Zu An and asked, "Brother-in-law, can you personally teach me? And a crash course if possible, the type that can make me the strongest in the world if I just cultivate it a few days."

Zu An was speechless.

Chu Youzhao said with a sneer, "You really are an idiot. Where would you find a cultivation skill like that, where you can reap without sowing? You want to become strong, and yet you don't want to work hard. That's something only a delusional woman in the boonies might think."

Chu Huanzhao harrumphed. "Who says there isn't any such thing? Brother-in-law was just like me back then, on the bottom rung of Brightmoon City's yellow class. I've never seen him cultivate all that hard; if he wasn't eating and sleeping, then he was sleeping and eating. Oh, right, he also went around teasing pretty girls all day. But didn't he still end up getting this strong?"

Chu Youzhao opened her mouth, and yet nothing came out.

You make so much sense that I really don't even know what to say in response.

"Alright, alright. I have a way for you guys to increase your cultivation quickly, but I need to work on it a bit more," Zu An said.

He thought to himself that Little Huanzhao, who had a bit of an M-type personality, was pretty suited to the Phoenix Nirvana Sutra. As long as she was fine with getting beaten up, she could become stronger. But cultivating that kind of secret skill was too dangerous, and she didn't have his cheat skills. It would be hard to make it out alive if she cultivated that way, and she would get in trouble because she had something too valuable for her to protect. If she were exposed, it would easily bring her trouble.

I should continue with the original plan...

Chu Huanzhao immediately became happy. She clung to his arm and harrumphed at Chu Youzhao. "Didn't I say that brother-in-law had a solution?"

Chu Youzhao became so angry that she gritted her teeth. However, Murong Qinghe quietly muttered to her, "Big brother Chu, I feel as if before your second sister came along, you would also have clung to your big brother Zu and called him brother-in-law like that."

Chu Youzhao immediately became even angrier when she heard that.

Zu An was getting a headache from their fighting, so he had them play in his courtyard first. Meanwhile, he went inside. He looked at the Marrow Cleansing Pill in his hands with a worried expression. Ever since he gained transcendent level aptitude, he had stopped being able to pull Marrow Cleansing Pills. He could only buy them from the store, and they had initially cost 10,000 points. However, each time one was purchased, the price increased tenfold. He had fed Snow one in the past, and now, one pill cost him 100,000 Rage points. The next one would cost a million points. The exponential increase in price made it so that it wasn't realistic at all to purchase many of them.

More importantly, Little Huanzhao's aptitude really was too lacking. Not even a single pill would be enough for her! Furthermore, there were so many other sweethearts of his to worry about, so he felt really reluctant to feed it to anyone...

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1943: Old Acquaintance

He had collected a total of 257,200 points this time. One pill cost 100,000 points alone, so there was no way for him to purchase a second one.

In terms of his feelings, he had planned to give the Marrow Cleansing Pill to Huanzhao. After all, her aptitude was the lowest, and she was also the first one to show him warmth in this world. But his reason told him that if he gave this Marrow Cleansing Pill to Huanzhao, it would only raise her from being a cultivation idiot to an ordinary person. Doing so would still be quite upsetting to everyone else. In contrast, if he gave it to someone with very good aptitude, it could raise their aptitude to an even higher level, so the effects would be great.

He was starting to feel a headache when he suddenly thought of something. He remembered that in the secret dungeon, the Baopu Sutra had unlocked

the Gourmet System. As long as he knew a recipe and tasted it before, he could recreate the original dish. Still, he wondered if this Marrow Cleansing Pill was considered food.

Zu An was a bit hesitant. After all, this thing would already be useless to him even if he ate it. If the Gourmet System didn't activate, that would only waste a Marrow Cleansing Pill.

He thought about all of his sweethearts and how all of them needed it. Even if he left this pill behind, it wouldn't be enough to divide between them. Thus, he gritted his teeth and scraped off a bit to put into his mouth.

Suddenly, he felt a strange sensation spread from the tip of his tongue. It was as if the data stream from 'The Matrix' flew through his mind. The Gourmet System's voice called out:

"Sample insufficient; unable to carry out further analysis. Please add in more of the sample."

Zu An's eyes lit up. There was a chance! As such, he decided to just throw the entire pill into his mouth. He didn't even dare to make any swallowing motions, and instead let it slowly dissolve in his mouth, doing his best to taste the pill so the Gourmet System could fully analyze its components.

A while later, a line of text floated before his eyes.

Marrow Cleansing Pill, a rare pill medicine used in the cultivation world to increase one's aptitude. Its components are a Greenfire Brain, Hollow Cicada Leaf, and Devilight Sand, as well as an auspicious beast's parts as the primary ingredient; for instance, a Bai Ze's horn, a Sphinx's core...

Zu An was overjoyed. This Gourmet System not only provided the composition, but also gave him a detailed recipe. That meant as long as he had the necessary ingredients, he could make as many of them as he wanted, and he didn't have to worry about the limitations of the Rage system at all. He recalled how unhappy he had been when he first heard about the new system, thinking that it was mocking him for not knowing how to cook or something.

I was wrong! The system is the GOAT.

At the same time, he was a bit curious. Just what kind of thing had given him this system? He had still been weak in the past, so he'd only had endless joy

after obtaining the system. He had seen too many fictional novels, and the main character having such a system was just too common. He had been too lazy to think about the deeper implications of it.

But as he grew more and more powerful, and now that he was practically the strongest being in this world, he had an entirely different view of the system. He had two worlds worth of experiences in one body, and he had even visited many of the mysterious secret dungeons of this world and encountered too many powerful beings that exceeded the limits of his imagination. And yet, even though his experience and knowledge were vast, he still couldn't understand the system at all.

He didn't understand the fundamental principles at work, he didn't know whether it was a tangible thing, and he had no idea how he was able to use so many miraculous abilities. Just what kind of thing had created this keyboard system?

Whoever it was, he must have been really handsome, right...

He thought to himself for a long time, but he didn't manage to get anywhere. He could only temporarily bury those thoughts at the bottom of his heart. Thus, he turned his attention to the Marrow Cleansing Pill's materials - the Greenfire Brain, Hollow Cicada Leaf, and Devilight Sand. These were all things he was only hearing about for the first time, and the main medicine consisting of parts of auspicious beasts also seemed a bit difficult to procure.

He had heard of the Bai Ze before, as it was something that had appeared before in his previous world's mythology. It was something that could communicate with all things and recognized the appearance of all living things. It knew all kinds of strange names and ways of subduing them, and its entire body was a treasure. It could even miraculously bring back one from the brink of death. That was why it was always known as a symbol of auspiciousness. It was rumored that its head and four claws were like those of a lion, and its forehead had a single horn. Around its neck was a ring of white hair like that of a lion's mane. Its tail was shaped like that of a fox, and was shaggy and extremely fluffy. Most of the Bai Ze's body was white in color, but its back, four limbs, and the tip of his tail were a dark gray...

Zu An was getting a bit of a headache. Where would he find a legendary creature like that?

Meanwhile, the Sphinx was an old acquaintance. It was an ancient Egyptian creature. There was even a famous statue of a Sphinx. He had heard Zhao Han's group talk about encountering a creature that was supposed to be a Sphinx in the secret dungeon he'd entered, and it was something that had only cast its projection from a different dimension far away.

Hm? Wait a minute... Why do I feel as if China's Bai Ze and Egypt's Sphinx look a bit similar? They look a lot like lions. They're not the same creature, are they? Could it be that they just have different names in different places?

Still, regardless of whether it was the same type of creature, they were both extremely rare. He didn't know where he would be able to find them at all.

Sigh, I was planning to refine more of these Marrow Cleansing Pills, but now, who knows whether purchasing them through Rage points or creating them will be easier.

...

He was so frustrated that he left the room and went straight to Shen Xuzi's place midway up the mountain. After all, in terms of knowledge regarding pill refinement, there was probably no one who knew more than him. Perhaps he would know about many of the ingredients involved.

When he arrived, Shen Xuzi was excitedly showing off some unnecessarily complicated machines and puppets.

Sang Qien saw Zu An and her eyes immediately lit up. Even though she was really interested in what her teacher was teaching her, she always felt a bit nervous when she was separated from big brother Zu.

"Does the libationer have something important, to have come in such a hurry?" Shen Xuzi asked, keenly sensing Zu An's arrival.

Zu An consoled Sang Qien through a ki transmission first, then said, "So it's like this. I was wondering if you had heard of some medicinal ingredients before..."

When he heard everything, Shen Xuzi said, "Devilight Sand is important for many high-quality pills and is quite rare. It's something countless alchemists wish to get their hands on. You might not even find a trace of it if you search your entire lifetime."

Zu An frowned and asked, "Then doesn't that mean I'm out of luck?"

To think that one ingredient was this rare; he still had so many others to worry about!

Shen Xuzy had a proud expression as he said, "Worry not, libationer! I have some here."

No one even saw him do any gestures, but then a puppet walked over, creaking audibly. In its hands was a container. Shen Xuzy reached out his hand and carefully poured out a bit of sand from the jar. From how carefully he treated it, it was as if he were handling the root of life. Zu An noticed that the sand was different from ordinary sand. It gave off a faint purple hue, and didn't look precisely like sand, but more like a bowl of water.

"Is the libationer preparing to refine some pills?" Shen Xuzy asked with a smile. "Since the libationer has just taken your position, this Devilight Sand will just be my congratulatory gift then."

"How could I accept something like this?" Zu An replied. Despite that, he didn't hold back, his eyes shining as he took the container right out of Shen Xuzy's hands. He was going to refine Marrow Cleansing Pills, and the amount he needed was considerable.

Shen Xuzy was stunned.

I meant that I was going to give you the bit in my palm, so why did you take the entire container away?

He said resentfully, "This thing is really precious, you know? I can't just give you that much unless you pay more!"

"But of course," Zu An said with a smile. "It's just that I urgently need this stuff, or else I wouldn't have asked for so much."

He knew that Shen Xuzy was well-known for being poor. After all, whether it was alchemy or puppet refining, they both burned up money.

As such, he took out roughly a cubic meter of heaven-grade ki stones from his Brilliant Glass Bead and asked, "Is this enough?"

These ki stones had been given to him by Yu Yanluo from Cloudcenter Commandery.

Having a sugar mommy really does feel good.

“It’s enough, it’s enough!” Shen Xuze replied, his eyes shining brilliantly. He had naturally seen this amount of ki stones before, but not heaven-grade ones! He eventually remarked, “By the way, can the libationer let me take a look at your storage pouch one day? I want to see just how it’s able to store so much...”

After all, the amount storage pouches could contain was extremely limited. They could only carry some essential goods. How could they produce a cubic meter of ki stones in an instant?

“It’s not a storage pouch, but rather a treasure I obtained in the past,” Zu An replied.

“Is that so?” Shen Xuze replied, feeling a bit disappointed. If it was a treasure, he couldn’t really ask for it. And if it wasn’t even a storage pouch, he had no way of duplicating it.

“Right, do you know about the other ingredients?” Zu An then asked.

Shen Xuze replied, “The Greenfire Brain is called a brain, but it’s actually a flower. When the flower blooms, it resembles a burning flame, but also like a human brain. That’s how it obtained its name. This item is also extremely precious, and I don’t have any on me. If I’m not mistaken, the Imperial Hospital shouldn’t have any either. The libationer can ask around in the Hub of Freedom. I’ve heard that it’s appeared before in their auctions.”

“Hub of Freedom?” Zu An repeated with a frown. From the intelligence he had received before, the Hub of Freedom seemed to have ties with the Meng clan’s royal family. With his status as the imperial grandson, he really didn’t want to become too involved with them. The late libationer seemed to have had deep ties with the Hub of Freedom, though. His disciple...

“Right, I visit them pretty often. The Hub of Freedom offers a medium of exchange for all of the world’s cultivators. After all, many of the world’s precious things can often only be bartered for,” Shen Xuze replied.

When he saw that Shen Xuizi and Hub of Freedom didn't have the kind of relationship he was thinking of, Zu An sighed in relief. He didn't want to get any further involved with Hub of Freedom, so he could only have the Embroidery House look into it. At least with his current status as the Embroidered Envoy's Chief Commander, Academy's libationer, and the human and fiend Regent, looking for the Greenfire Brain was much easier than if he had to search on his own. He had to admit that status and position changed everything. It made everything much easier than if he had been an ordinary person. It was no wonder that, whether it was the previous world or this one, everyone wanted to climb up the social ladder.

"As for the Hollow Cicada Leaf, I've never heard of it. If I'm not mistaken, you won't be able to find it in the Hub of Freedom," Shen Xuizi said with a hint of pride. If it was something he didn't even know about, the Hub of Freedom naturally wouldn't either.

Zu An was a bit discouraged.

Could it be that this item doesn't exist in this world?

Sang Qien suddenly said, "From what I know, the second sir in the rear mountains is a doctor who knows about all of the herbs of the world. Do you think he might know about this Hollow Cicada Leaf?"

Shen Xuizi's eyes lit up. He said, "I would have almost forgotten if you hadn't talked about it. Second brother might actually have a chance of knowing about this thing."

Zu An couldn't help but ask, "Just who is this second brother of yours?"

Shen Xuizi said with a smile, "The libationer also came from Brightmoon City, now that I think about it, so you might know second brother. His name is Ji Dengtu. With his skills in medicine, even if he has declined, there's no reason for him to be completely without fame. Has the libationer heard of him before?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1944: It Hurts, Brother-in-law!

“Ji Dengtu?” Zu An repeated, his eyes widening. Even though he'd had his suspicions, he was still shocked to hear it confirmed.

After all, the people in the capital had always thought of the late libationer's second disciple, the doctor, as a benevolent individual - a handsome, holy, immortal-like being. He really found it hard to associate such a description with that perverted guy from Brightmoon City, that wretched old fart who hid in a dark room while reading pornographic novels.

“It seems the libationer does know about him,” Shen Xuzi said with a chuckle.

“I do know him, and we even know each other quite well,” Zu An said.

Ji Dengtu's appearance only remained in his mind for three seconds, however. The remaining time was completely occupied by his lovely and gentle daughter, Ji Xiaoxi. He reflexively touched his lips. It was as if that soft feeling from back then still remained. In the past, when he was escorted away by the Embroidered Envoy, Ji Xiaoxi had pretended to be his lover in front of everyone in order to help him. She had kissed him, then secretly fed him a Fake Death Pill. That really was a kindhearted young lady... He couldn't help but smile warmly whenever he thought of Ji Xiaoxi.

“By the way, why didn't she want to tell me about this when I asked Jiang Luofu before? We were all in Brightmoon City back then,” Zu An suddenly asked curiously. He just felt as if Jiang Luofu was hiding something.

“Huh?” Shen Xuzi exclaimed. He now felt a bit regretful. “If I had known seventh sister was going to act like that, I would have waited for her to tell you.”

“Just what don't I know about?” Zu An continued.

Sang Qien's eyes widened too. She had some impression of Ji Dengtu too. It really was hard for her to imagine him having anything to do with that cool and aloof Jiang Luofu.

Shen Xuzi sighed, saying, “It really was a heartbreaking story. In the past, second brother's skills in medicine were truly incredible, and he had even boasted proudly that even if the king of hell himself wanted someone to die at sixty, he could make them live to a hundred. He believed that there was no illness in this world he couldn't cure.

"Even so, in the end, he couldn't save his own wife, who was seventh sister's own older sister."

Zu An was stunned. He recalled that he'd heard about that relationship back in Brightmoon City. He'd also been curious as to why even though Ji Dengtu loved to collect underwear, he had never given the stunning Jiang Luofu a second look. So it was because of that...

Shen Xuze then said, "Because of that, even though seventh sister knew it wasn't second brother's fault, she just couldn't help but hold a bit of a grudge. She believed that it was because he was too arrogant and was punished by the heavens. Second brother also let himself waste away ever since then, not taking any patients or treating illnesses. We brothers and sisters tried to advise him to change his mind for a long time, but it didn't work at all.

"Later, one day, he suddenly disappeared. We were in a panic trying to look for him, but teacher stopped us. He said that second brother needed a place to cool down for a while, and that time would slowly heal everything.

"However, just like that, more than a decade passed. Everyone had already forgotten that there was a doctor among teacher's disciples, and we only learned that he was in Brightmoon City from junior sister not too long ago."

Zu An couldn't help but sigh. He asked, "Right, do you know what kind of illness his wife had in the past? How could it be that not even someone with his skills in medicine could heal her?"

If she had been able to give birth to a daughter as adorable as Xiaoxi, she definitely also had to have been a warm and good person, right?

Shen Xuze shook his head and said, "I don't know the exact details. Second brother has always kept the answer a secret. You should ask seventh sister about it when you get a chance."

Nearby, Sang Qien said, "Big brother Zu, I don't think you should ask about it. Judging from her attitude toward Ji Dengtu, her relationship with her big sister must have been extremely close. If you ask her with your current status, it would put her in an awkward situation. I think it would be best to wait until she tells you about it herself one day."

Shen Xuze chuckled and said, "As expected, it's still women who are more careful with these things. It's as Little Qien says; I was a bit too rash."

Zu An recalled Jiang Luofu's usual icy exterior. He decided to not sprinkle salt on her old wounds for now.

The three of them all felt a mix of emotions. Eventually, they changed the topic and talked about the remaining ingredients. Shen Xuzi had a worried and troubled expression as he said, "I have seen the auspicious beast Bai Ze before in some ancient texts, but I've never heard of anyone encountering it in reality. It might only exist in some ancient secret dungeons.

"As for the Sphinx, that's even more foreign to me. If the libationer ever finds one, please let me know so that I can widen my petty experiences."

When he heard the reply, Zu An thought, As expected. The hardest thing to get was the main ingredient. After they spoke for a while longer, he no longer disturbed the two's studies. He bade them goodbye and left.

...

Zu An returned to the small courtyard at the top of the mountain. The young women there were play-fighting happily, making him sigh. Regardless of how much proper etiquette and noble upbringing they had experienced, and how many harsh situations they'd been forced to endure, they were still teenage girls in the end. They still carried some of their innocence. He had to admit that playing with pretty young ladies, no matter how one looked at it, was a delightful thing.

"Youzhao, you and little sister Qinghe should study the cultivation method diligently outside. Huanzhao, follow me inside," Zu An said, doing his best to put on a stern expression. These young ladies were really a bit too much. They hadn't even started reading such a precious skill manual yet!

Murong Qinghe felt a bit guilty. She quickly pretended to read the manual in her hands. Chu Youzhao was a bit unhappy and asked, "Brother-in-law, why does she get to follow you inside, but we have to cultivate outside?"

"Heh, you still don't get it? That's because brother-in-law likes me more!" Chu Huanzhao replied, hooking her arm around Zu An's and giving her sister a taunting look.

Chu Youzhao gritted her teeth in anger.

This lass is so shameless!

Even so, she was pretending to be a man right now, so how could she run over and strive for Zu An's favor? She could only sulk.

"Stop causing trouble. The two of us have proper matters to discuss inside," Zu An said, his expression darkening as he dragged Chu Huanzhao into the room.

When she saw Chu Youzhao sulk, Murong Qinghe found it quite amusing. She said, "Big brother Chu, there's no need for you to feel too bad. This might not be a bad thing."

"It's a good thing?" Chu Youzhao replied. She thought, Even little sister Qinghe is taunting me now.

"Of course it's a good thing! Big brother Zu is so formidable, and he's the court's regent. Who knows how many of the capital's well-bred young ladies wish to marry him? Their clan's seniors want that even more than they do. Your older sister married him in the past, but they're divorced now. If your second sister can become his lover, that will be a great blessing for the Chu clan," Murong Qinghe explained.

Chu Youzhao was speechless. She naturally knew about such a thing.

Even so, why can't I be the one to do it? Why does it have to be second sister?

Of course, these were only things she could think about. She knew she presented as the Chu clan's young master and that there was no way she could return to living as a woman. However, that only made her even angrier. She replied, "Little sister Qinghe said that so many noble daughters want to marry him. Does that include you too?"

Murong Qinghe didn't get upset and instead looked at her with a big smile, saying, "If I hadn't met big brother Chu first, I wouldn't have minded becoming one of them."

When she saw that deep smile, Chu Youzhao couldn't bring herself to get angry. Instead, she replied in annoyance, "Who could say for sure? Your wish might just come true in the future."

Murong Qinghe was stunned, asking, "What did you say, big brother Chu?"

“Nothing,” Chu Youzhao said, although she was too embarrassed to explain herself.

As long as little sister Qinghe also likes big brother Zu, that will make everything much easier...

Chu Huanzhao suddenly shouted from inside the room, “Brother-in-law, please be gentler, it hurts!”

Chu Youzhao and Murong Qinghe immediately widened their eyes. What were the two of them doing?

Big brother Zu looks refined and gentle, but I didn’t expect him to be so rough...

Murong Qinghe’s face was completely red as she thought of that.

“Why did brother-in-law only do that to her? It clearly should have been me!” Chu Youzhao thought, but she accidentally said it out loud. In the end, out of annoyance, she grabbed Murong Qinghe and tried to leave, saying, “Let’s go; I don’t want to listen to these disgusting sounds.”

“Huh? Big brother Chu, why are you so angry?”

“Hmph, she’s not your big sister.”

“If she really were my big sister, how great would that be? My father could just die from happiness.”

Chu Youzhao was speechless.

...

Meanwhile, inside, Zu An’s expression darkened. He stared at the young lady in front of him and asked, “Can you please not scream like that?”

Chu Huanzhao looked at him with tearful eyes, saying, “Brother-in-law, but it hurts a lot... I can’t take it.”

Zu An was speechless.

Since he wouldn't be able to gather the ingredients for the Marrow Cleansing Pills in the immediate future, he could only help this brat raise her aptitude a

bit through other means for the time being. Cultivation aptitude did involve one's powers of comprehension, but it also depended on the quality of one's body. Some people's meridians were thin like hairs, while others were like water pipes. The aptitude of the latter naturally far surpassed the former. The Marrow Cleansing Pill could improve both, but, Zu An could only temporarily improve the body's conditions first. Thus, he had decided to use his own ki to help open up her meridians. After the meridians were widened, Huanzhao's cultivation would immediately become much faster.

It sounded easy, but in reality, the process was quite difficult. After all, meridians were the body's weakest part. It was even more difficult for those meridians that were as thin as hairs to endure external force. Firstly, the process needed someone whose cultivation was extremely high and didn't mind exhausting a lot of their own ki to help another widen their meridians. Even then, as long as that person was even slightly careless, they could explode the patient's meridians and kill them.

That was why in the real world, very few did such a thing. The risk versus reward was just too unequal. Usually, only clan elders would improve the bodies of their clans' most outstanding disciples, thus bringing them up another level. However, as for disciples with more ordinary aptitudes, no one had ever tried to use such a process on them. It was way too easy for the user of the technique to damage their own cultivation, frequently losing a decade of painstakingly gained cultivation from an accident. In addition, it was easy for other problems to occur, such as the meridians being too fragile and breaking. The difficulty of such a thing was way too high, so rather than wasting all of that effort, it made more sense to nurture those with better aptitudes.

Even so, Zu An didn't have such problems. He didn't have any duty to a clan; he always did things as he pleased. He felt that it was worth it to help Huanzhao, so he naturally didn't mind using a bit of ki to give her a helping hand. Furthermore, the Heaven Devouring Sutra he cultivated was quite unique. He had absorbed quite a bit of ki from the great battle to begin with, so it was the perfect opportunity to use some to help nurture Huanzhao. On top of all that, his current cultivation granted him very precise control over ki, so the degree of danger was decreased substantially.

"Sit properly and don't move around. I'm trying to widen your meridians right now. Big problems can easily occur if there are any accidents at all," Zu An warned.

"It's fine. If brother-in-law ends up crippling me, I can just rely on you for the rest of my life," Chu Huanzhao said with a giggle.

Zu An was speechless. He really didn't know whether to praise this girl as being open-minded or ignorant.

His fingers continuously tapped her body. He had to admit that this young lady's body was quite dainty and flexible, a completely different sensation from the fullness of Liu Ning. He was scared of breaking her from using too much strength.

Zu An suddenly found it a bit laughable. His Shining Finger skill that was originally designed for slaughter had now been developed to this extent... The original creator of the skill would just die from anger, right?

...

Meanwhile, two people were walking side by side up the mountain. One of them was dressed in black silk stockings and had a cold expression; she was, of course, Jiang Luofu. There was a middle-aged man next to her with a long, thin mustache. His entire appearance looked a bit wretched.

"I didn't expect you to come back," Jiang Luofu said coldly.

The middle-aged man next to her said with a sigh, "Teacher has passed, so how can I not come back and take a look?"

"Teacher died in the secret dungeon. We cannot even pay our respects to his remains," Jiang Luofu said, looking aggrieved.

The middle-aged man remained silent for a moment, saying, "I'll try and talk to the new libationer. He witnessed teacher's death. Right, who is that person? Why haven't you told me all this time?"

"He's actually an old acquaintance of yours. Second brother, or should I call you brother-in-law?" Jiang Luofu replied with a conflicted expression, as if she was thinking about her big sister.

The middle-aged man was naturally Ji Dengtu, who was the academy's second disciple.

“An old acquaintance?” Ji Dengtu asked, briefly puzzled. Even so, Jiang Luofu didn’t tell him, so he could only wait patiently in annoyance.

As they chatted, they inadvertently arrived at the mountaintop. Jiang Luofu looked at the small hut in front of her, saying, “We’ve arrived. The new libationer is inside.”

Ji Dengtu was about to say something when a shy voice suddenly cried out, “Brother-in-law, be more gentle. It hurts!”

Jiang Luofu and Ji Dengtu were speechless.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1945: Reunited with Xiaoxi

Meanwhile, Zu An was helping Huanzhao expand her meridians. It was fine at first, but eventually, he also began to sweat. It wasn’t that he was tired, but rather that the process was something that seriously tested his willpower.

He finally understood why things like acupuncture were secrets that fathers passed onto sons and mothers passed onto daughters. Even between master and disciple, such skills could only be passed between the same sex, as physical contact was unavoidable. It was easy to develop untoward feelings in that context.

However, Chu Huanzhao was the kind of young lady who didn’t have so many misgivings. She continued to gasp for breath while moaning. The charming sounds she made could really drive anyone mad. All of her clothes were also drenched in sweat, becoming almost transparent. Her body started feeling like soft mud; it was so heavy that she couldn’t help but lean against him. It wasn’t because she had any bad thoughts, but rather that expanding the meridians really did hurt quite a bit. After tossing and turning continuously, she was completely exhausted, both physically and mentally. Between that and her good impression of her brother-in-law, she wasn’t on guard at all.

Still, that just made things hard for Zu An. Huanzhao didn’t understand the ways of the world and didn’t guard against men, but Zu An was a total carnivore! There were just too many bad thoughts filling his mind. Even so, he was much different from before. His will was incredibly firm and he quickly

snapped out of his daze. He took out a set of clothes and draped them over her body.

“You should return to the side room and get some rest. Don’t catch a cold. Also, once you recover a bit, use the method I just taught you to circulate ki through your meridians. That way, your meridians won’t shrink up again,” Zu An reminded her. He made sure to leave a bit of ki inside her body to give her a lending hand. With his current cultivation, doing that much wasn’t too difficult.

No matter how stupid Chu Huanzhao was, she still understood how great of an opportunity she'd received today. If it were anyone else, who would have helped her expand her meridians so patiently? Still, she couldn't help but pout playfully, saying, “Brother-in-law, I want to rest right here. I don’t want to move...”

Zu An said impatiently, “I still have to help the others expand their meridians.”

“Okay, I’m going then,” Chu Huanzhao said, sticking out her tongue. After going through it herself, she knew how dangerous the process was. She didn’t want to stay here and distract him. However, when she arrived at the door, she suddenly turned around and smiled charmingly at Zu An, asking, “Brother-in-law, why do you hide your sword in your pants? It was really getting in the way before. You should change positions, or else it might end up poking them too, hehe~”

Then, she left while giggling. Her short skirt fluttered in the wind, exposing her slender and straight legs. She was full of youthfulness, giving off an entirely different kind of beauty compared to Jiang Luofu’s mature, big sister-like sexiness.

Zu An was stunned.

Was I being teased by that brat? They all say she doesn’t know anything, but I think she actually knows quite a bit!

Chu Huanzhao had a pained expression when she left. She no longer skipped around; instead, she instead walked while supporting herself against a wall, as if she had just endured tremendous pain.

Chu Youzhao and Murong Qinghe both widened their eyes when they saw that. They had looks of disbelief.

"Are you... alright?" Chu Youzhao couldn't help but ask. They were sisters, after all. Even though they always fought normally, she still felt a bit of righteous indignation when she saw her sister having been ravaged like this.

"I'm fine. Brother-in-law told me to send you inside. He has something to tell you," Chu Huanzhao said with a grin.

Heh, little fella, let's see how you end up!

"Huh? He's calling me over too?" Chu Youzhao exclaimed; her face immediately became completely red.

Don't tell me that second sister wasn't enough for brother-in-law, and he even wants me to...

Even though I don't really mind, this just feels a bit strange...

"Big brother Chu, you should hurry and go inside. Big brother Zu might have something important to tell you," Murong Qinghe said, not panicking. In her eyes, big brother Chu was still a man in the end, even if he was a bit more handsome.

Chu Youzhao gritted her teeth. In the end, she steeled her resolve and entered the room with a courageous expression.

Murong Qinghe was about to ask Chu Huanzhao what had happened, but Huanzhao was so exhausted that she returned to her room to rest after waving her hand. Murong Qinghe was left all alone outside.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Youzhao had just entered the room. She stood by the door and didn't dare to go closer. She asked hesitantly, "What does brother-in-law need me for?"

"Close the door first," Zu An replied.

"Huh? Oh..." Chu Youzhao said as she closed the door. She could hear her heart pounding.

Zu An seemed to have sensed her nervousness, saying, "Don't worry. Even though it might hurt a bit at first, you'll slowly get used to it."

Chu Youzhao was stunned.

Brother-in-law wants me after all! Second sister is so useless, she wasn't even able to satisfy him...

"Brother-in-law, this... isn't too appropriate, is it?" Chu Youzhao stuttered.

Little sister Qinghe is still outside, and he and second sister just...

"What's inappropriate about this? Hurry and take off your clothes," Zu An said in annoyance. Murong Qinghe was still waiting outside, but he still had to finish dealing with Youzhao first.

"Huh?" Chu Youzhao exclaimed, her face turning completely red. However, her hands reflexively began to undo her buttons. By the time she snapped out of her daze, she was even starting to look down on herself.

Just what in the world am I doing right now?!

However, after thinking about it, she still continued removing her clothes.

Meanwhile, Zu An was wondering if he had to modify the cultivation manuals he had given them a bit. However, when he raised his head, he was startled. He said, "There's no need for you to take off that much, just remove your outer garments! It's mainly for dissipating heat when transferring ki later."

Otherwise, Chu Youzhao's clothes could end up transparent from sweat just like her sister's.

"Transferring ki?" Chu Youzhao repeated, stunned. She suddenly wondered if she had misunderstood something.

"Did Huanzhao not tell you anything?" Zu An replied in surprise. "I'm going to help you guys expand your meridians. It might hurt a bit and you might feel a bit hot..."

When she heard his explanation, Chu Youzhao now knew that she had definitely misunderstood. Her cheeks turned bright red.

Ahh!!! I'm so mad! Huanzhao tricked me to see me make a fool of myself!

Then, Zu An started the same process he had done previously, helping her expand her meridians.

...

Meanwhile, Murong Qinghe read the cultivation manual Zu An gave her. Only when she was with big brother Chu did she seem like a hopeless romantic. Normally, she was a studious person, or else she wouldn't have made a name for herself in the army at such a young age.

Suddenly, she heard big brother Chu's voice from inside, saying, "Brother-in-law, go softer. It hurts!"

Her eyes widened.

What the hell is going on?

She had still been able to understand what was going on when Chu Huanzhao was shouting similar things earlier, but why was her big brother Chu also shouting like that?

Does big brother Zu like men? Big brother Chu is quite handsome, so it's no wonder that he likes him...

Wait, that's not the most important part! The most important thing is that big brother Chu is being bullied right now!

She reflexively took out her spear to save him. She was worried about her sweetheart, but also worried that big brother Zu's cultivation was too high, and that she wouldn't be his match.

Jiang Luofu and Ji Dengtu had just arrived. They were also flustered when they heard the noise.

Ji Dengtu raised his head and looked around.

There's no mistake; this is the libationer's room, the unparalleled academy's most sacred place.

Why does it now seem like a brothel?

"Did we come at a bad time? This new libationer seems to be quite good at playing around," Ji Dengtu remarked.

When she saw that strange smile on his face, Jiang Luofu shot him a glare and retorted, "Do you think that everyone is as hopeless as you? There's

definitely a misunderstanding here.” As such, she cleared her throat and called out, “Libationer, second brother has returned.”

“What?!” a voice replied, sounding shocked and happy. The door quickly opened.

Zu An had just heard from Shen Xuzi that the second brother could very well be the only one who knew about Hollow Cicada Leaves and other such things. However, their second brother was in Brightmoon City, after all. He had never expected that person to have come all the way here!

“It’s you?” Ji Dengtu exclaimed in surprised.

He had been trying to find out who the new libationer was from Jiang Luofu, but she had never told him, only saying that it was someone he knew. That had only made him more annoyed, though. He’d begun to wonder just who he knew, but then he figured that the most likely option was likely great senior brother. How could he have expected to see that brat from Brightmoon City? When he thought about how this brat had taken advantage of his daughter, he even felt a bit angry.

The two stared at each other, but Murong Qinghe wasn’t concerned with that. She quickly looked into the room and asked, “What about big brother Chu?”

She just happened to see Chu Youzhao hurriedly putting on her clothes, with her head lowered and a reddened face. Now, the three people outside all had extremely strange looks.

“You…” Even Jiang Luofu looked at Zu An with disbelief.

“Kid, how did you end up liking men?” Ji Dengtu asked, although he wasn’t convinced at all. After all, the two of them had shared pornographic novels before, so he knew this fellow’s tastes best.

“It’s not what you guys are thinking!” Zu An replied. He knew that they had misunderstood when he saw their expressions. He quickly explained to them what he was doing.

The others sighed in relief when they heard the truth. Jiang Luofu thought, I didn’t misjudge this guy after all.

Murong Qinghe was happy that big brother Chu hadn't been violated. However, she was even more ashamed for misunderstanding big brother Zu.

Ji Dengtu exclaimed in shock, "Expanding others' meridians through external means? Your cultivation actually became that high?!" He was the academy's doctor, so he naturally knew just how hard that was. Not even he, with his medicinal skill, could accomplish that.

When she saw the shock on his face, Jiang Luofu felt strangely happy. She remarked, "Do you still not know? He unleashed a great slaughter in the capital two days ago, killing countless masters and grandmasters. He even killed an earth immortal instantly."

Ji Dengtu was stunned. He had always been a bit muddle-headed for the last few years, not acting too concerned with matters of the outside world at all. Apart from learning of his teacher's death and deciding to come back for a trip, he had just spent the entire trip drinking, and hadn't bothered trying to pick up any current events at all. However, he knew that with his sister-in-law's personality, she wasn't the sort to joke around. She wouldn't even speak a lie.

The shock of hearing 'killed an earth immortal instantly' was just too great. He couldn't help but walk a few circles around Zu An, asking, "Kid, you weren't possessed by someone, were you?"

Zu An replied in annoyance, "Who do you think could even do that if they possessed me?"

"It might have been that dog emperor; who knows?" Ji Dengtu harrumphed. "It's easy enough to find out. What's the sequel to Teacher Bai's story?"

Jiang Luofu was stunned, repeating, "Teacher Bai?"

Was there a teacher surnamed Bai in the academy?

Zu An retorted in annoyance, "You're only saying that because you want the sequel, right?"

Now that they were talking about the things they used to chat about, both of them immediately felt much closer.

“Heheh, I am a bit impatient for it,” Ji Dengtu said, then voiced his surprise. “Hm? Wait a moment. You're now the headmaster, so the one who fits the description of Teacher Bai in this academy should be...”

Jiang Luofu frowned, asking, “What are you looking at me for?” Even though she didn't know what he was saying, she knew from his expression that it wasn't anything good.

Zu An almost choked. He said, “Stop being delusional; that's just fiction. It has nothing to do with real life.” He was worried about embarrassing Jiang Luofu if she found out, so he quickly changed the topic, asking, “Right, why don't I see Xiaoxi?”

He had just been reminiscing about that young lady. He hadn't expected to see her father so soon. After all, Ji Dengtu really adored his precious daughter. There was no way he would leave her behind in Brightmoon City by herself.

“She went to collect some medicine,” Ji Dengtu said. He suddenly grew vigilant, as if he were looking at a pig who was going to swallow his pearl. He said, “You damn brat, keep some distance from my Xiaoxi! You'd better not set your eyes on her!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1946: Fugitive

Zu An was speechless. He asked, “Am I really that despicable in your eyes?”

“You are!” Ji Dengtu replied, nodding without any hesitation. Other people wouldn't necessarily know, but how could he not understand this brat?

The shit this kid writes makes even a war-hardened veteran like me turn red in the face and become stirred inside. How could I let my pure daughter ever get close to someone like him?

It was to the extent that he even felt his daughter wouldn't be as clean anymore if this brat looked at her one more time.

Jiang Luofu and Murong Qinghe couldn't help but laugh. Only someone as indifferent to the rest of the world as Ji Dengtu could say something like that to Zu An now.

Zu An was also a bit dejected. He said, "Xiaoxi and I were good friends to begin with, and she even helped me when I was in the direst of straits in Brightmoon City. I never even had a chance to repay her."

"Stop, stop, stop!" Ji Dengtu yelled angrily as he remembered that incident. When he thought about how this brat had actually kissed Xiaoxi, steam practically started pouring out of his head. He continued, "I've always been someone who settles my debts, but this is an exception. I'll just take the loss, you don't need to repay anything!"

Are you kidding me? If a man and a woman save each other, and then thank each other, won't they end up in the same bed eventually? This has always been the pattern for thousands of years! I'm not going to let him approach Xiaoxi!

When he saw Ji Dengtu look at him as if he were a thief, Zu An felt a bit helpless as well. However, he didn't continue to taunt Ji Dengtu about that. Instead, he asked, "Right, I heard from Shen Xuzi that no one knows about this world's medicinal ingredients better than you. There were some ingredients he didn't know about, so I can only ask you."

Ji Dengtu immediately felt better when he heard Zu An say that. He put his hands on his waist and leaned back so far that his nose was pointing at the sky, replying, "But of course! It's not that I'm trying to flaunt myself, but as long as it's about the medicines of the world, no one knows more than me!"

When she saw him briefly recover his former confidence and behavior, Jiang Luofu also sighed inwardly in relief.

This is more like the stunning genius second brother used to be like. What happened with big sister really ended up affecting him too much.

"Have you heard of Hollow Cicada Leaves?" Zu An asked to test the waters. If not even Ji Dengtu knew about that ingredient, he really wouldn't know where to look. He would probably have to go to the Hub of Freedom to try his luck then.

“Why wouldn’t I know of them? The leaves are as thin as cicada wings, and if you look at them from a distance, they resemble cicadas resting on a tree branch,” Ji Dengtu said proudly. “They might only exist in a certain valley on the Great Snowy Mountain, which is likely why others don’t know of it.”

“Great Snowy Mountain?” Zu An repeated, stunned. He thought to himself, No wonder not even Shen Xuzi knew about it.

After all, Great Snowy Mountain was a forbidden region. In the past, he and Yan Xuehen had almost lost their lives there. When he recalled the experience of being chased by the terrifying Snow Lady, Zu An still felt some lingering fear even now.

At least with his current cultivation, he didn’t have to fear the Snow Lady anymore; even so, he didn’t know whether there were still other terrifying beings within the region. In the past, even someone as strong as Zhao Han had felt apprehension toward the Great Snowy Mountain and didn’t dare to venture too deeply inside. Still, even if it was dangerous, perhaps he would have to make a trip for the Marrow Cleansing Pill.

However, the capital’s current situation was unstable. It had only calmed down for the time being because of his decisive and violent actions. If he left, it was hard to say whether the capital would remain calm or descend into chaos again.

When he saw Zu An’s troubled expression, Ji Dengtu roared with laughter. He asked, “You’re scared now after hearing about the Great Snowy Mountain, right? But it doesn’t matter. I just happen to have some Hollow Cicada Leaves on me. I happened to get my hands on some when I entered the Great Snowy Mountain for some ingredients in the past. Even though that place is a forbidden region for others, for me, it’s no different from returning home.”

He spoke proudly while waiting for Zu An’s expression of shock and admiration. And yet, Zu An was completely unfazed, as if he had just heard something completely ordinary.

Jiang Luofu sneered. “Oh? Are you talking about the time when you ended up half-dead and had to wait for teacher to save you? Then, you started crying about how you would never go back to the Great Snowy Mountain again?”

Ji Dengtu's face heated up. He really couldn't handle the humiliation. He said, "Eventually, I... I went one more time." Even so, his tone wasn't so certain anymore.

Zu An chuckled and helped him out of the situation by saying, "Then you really are quite formidable. Could you pass those Hollow Cicada Leaves to me? I'll pay you back."

"It's not that I can't give them to you; it's just that the Hollow Cicada Leaves are extremely precious. It'll depend on what you have to exchange for them." Ji Dengtu harrumphed.

Hmph, this brat isn't sincere at all when he's praising me. How hateful.

"What are you looking for?" Zu An asked, feeling a sense of unease.

"You know," Ji Dengtu said with a wink. His eager expression paired with his beard made him look a bit like a boorish idiot.

Zu An was speechless.

Back in Brightmoon City, this guy had really ripped people off when he treated them. Zu An had thought that he would demand a crazy amount, but he actually wanted something like that! Even though it was a bit shameful for him to write those things with his current status, it was still much, much easier than other forms of payment.

"Ahem, I'll give it to you later," Zu An said ambiguously.

"I want it now," Ji Dengtu said, panicking. This kid had really screwed him over in the past by leaving him at a cliffhanger. He had really wanted to hack Zu An up with a knife!

Helpless to do anything else, Zu An could only say, "Then wait for a bit first." After saying that, he returned into the room and closed all of the doors and windows.

Jiang Luofu looked at Ji Dengtu with confusion, asking, "What exactly are the things you two are talking about?"

Even Murong Qinghe and Chu Youzhao looked at him with wide eyes. They thought, Just what kind of treasure could be exchanged for such precious Hollow Cicada Leaves?

Perhaps he would be able to abandon all restraint in front of others, but Ji Dengtu didn't dare to act impudent in front of his sister-in-law. He said ambiguously, "It's nothing; just something between men. Women shouldn't ask about it."

A while later, the door opened again. Zu An came out from inside and handed Ji Dengtu a booklet.

Ji Dengtu was stunned, asking, "You finished writing that quickly?"

Zu An's face heated up. He replied, "What do you mean, I wrote it? I already told you that it was something I ended up stumbling upon from a storyteller in the past. I just went in to find the copy."

He had actually finished writing the rest while back in Brightmoon City. Back then, things were much harder, so he'd wanted to maximize every opportunity for a transaction. The booklet was prepared for just such an occasion, but he hadn't expected to end up not using it for so long.

Ji Dengtu turned to one side to block Jiang Luofu's view. He quickly flipped through the booklet. When he saw that the contents were real, he immediately became really happy, saying, "Not bad, not bad. Kid, you have some prospects!"

Then, he tossed over a small satchel. Zu An opened it up and saw several well-stored Hollow Cicada Leaves inside. There were about a dozen of them, and each one was translucent like a cicada wing. No wonder they had that name!

"Do you have any more?" he asked, thinking to himself that he could end up needing more than just one or two sets of the Marrow Cleansing Pills, and thus have to get more of them.

"Do you think I grow this stuff in my backyard? Go and look for them yourself on the Great Snowy Mountain if you want more," Ji Dengtu said impatiently. He had only just managed to collect that amount back then, and he had almost lost his life for them.

Zu An figured that made sense too. Having a dozen or so was already an unexpected blessing.

Suddenly, Ji Dengtu moved closer. He raised his brows and said, "I have quite a few precious ingredients on me. Do you have any other, similar texts?"

"What ingredients do you have?"

"What ingredients do you need?"

"Do you have Greenfire Brains?"

"Hm? I didn't expect you to know about those things. They're extremely rare and precious, but they can be used in medicine. I do happen to have some on me too."

"Then what about a Baize horn, or a Sphinx's inner core?"

"Kid, are you kidding me right now? How could I have something from such a legendary beast? As for that Sphinx or whatever, I've never even heard of it."

Then, Zu An asked about a few more things, including the ingredients he needed for Mi Li to reconstruct her body.

Ji Dengtu finally couldn't take it anymore and said, "Alright, alright, I don't have any of the other stuff. I only have the Greenfire Brains. Do you want them or not?"

He wondered just where this brat had heard about such treasures. Many of them he had only heard about in passing from some nearly-lost ancient records.

"Alright, I guess it's fine."

"What do you mean, it's fine? You haven't given me any other books."

"I have one related to a brothel. I don't know whether you'd be interested or not."

"Tell me in more detail!"

When they saw the two men enter the small room with their arms around each other, the others looked at each other in dismay. Jiang Luofu, in particular, was stunned.

When did they become so close? It's almost as if they're great age gap friends.

Soon after, Ji Dengtu came out looking satisfied. At the same time, he put a small booklet into his inner pocket. He suddenly found this brat more pleasing to the eye. Zu An was handsome and good at talking, and he had such interesting stories...

Hmph, as long as he doesn't come into contact with our Xiaoxi, we can be really good friends.

Then, Jiang Luofu took Ji Dengtu to meet the other disciples. After all, it had been too long since they met, so it was a rare experience that was worth having a reunion.

Ji Dengtu only wanted to return to his little dark room and slowly enjoy the masterpieces he had received, but he didn't dare to disobey his sister-in-law. He could only hold back his impatient mood. He even began to wonder whether to remind her to keep her distance from Zu An. A person who could write books that even made someone like him unable to hold back, with all sorts of different themes and writing styles... How could a woman possibly resist them?

However, he quickly changed his mind. Jiang Luofu had always been cool and indifferent, almost as if she weren't interested in men. How could she be fooled by a brat like this? Besides, even if Zu An managed to trick her, wasn't that a good thing? Then, there would be someone to keep that guy in check so he wouldn't be able to mess with Xiaoxi anymore.

Hmm... Should I actually try to set them up then?

"What are you thinking about, for you to have that wretched smile on your face?" Jiang Luofu asked with a smile. She thought to herself, This brother-in-law of mine will probably never be able to get his past temperament back. Just how did my big sister end up falling for him?

"It's nothing. By the way, what do you think about that brat Zu An?" Ji Dengtu asked.

"He's pretty good. He has good looks and his personality is good too. He treats his friends with loyalty, and his cultivation is ridiculously high. Also, stop calling him that; you have to call him the libationer now," Jiang Luofu replied.

Ji Dengtu was speechless. He had a strange expression when he saw how she grinned as she spoke about him.

Uh... I guess I don't have to worry too much about that.

Why do I feel a bit uncomfortable right now, then? Could it be because kid's books are written so colorfully, but a reader like me can only use my hand as a wife?

...

Meanwhile, after that interruption, Zu An couldn't really continue helping the young ladies expand their meridians. Huanzhao and Youzhao were one thing, since they were all one family, but Murong Qinghe was different. If he continuously prodded her body, that would be a bit inappropriate. He hadn't thought about that before, but after the misunderstanding with Huanzhao and Youzhao, he also realized that it wasn't okay. At least he had started with Youzhao, so she'd be able to explain things to Murong Qinghe, who could come back after she made up her mind.

...

Over the next few days, the silver token envoy, Pang Tang, collected a batch of Sky Crane Root, Red Star Jade, and Purple Firmament Flower. After all, that was his first mission from the new boss, so he had worked overtime to handle things and leave a good impression.

Zu An took the ingredients back with him to the academy's rear mountain and began to make some Ki Condensation Pills to help Daji and Mo Xi raise their cultivations. In that time, the capital remained relatively calm. Naturally, after what he'd done, no one really wanted to become the unfortunate soul that provoked him.

However, one thing did happen that wasn't small, but it wasn't too big either. Madam Dai, Meng Chan, actually disappeared from the manor she was being kept under house arrest in. According to the Embroidered Envoy's investigations, it seemed she had taken the initiative to run; they were looking into it to figure out who exactly had been bribed.

Zu An didn't mind it because the difference between the two of them was too great. He didn't care about the thought of her taking revenge at all.

...

That evening, he was refining pills when he suddenly opened his eyes. He noticed that someone had barged in at the foot of the mountain, wounding several disciples. Furthermore, three patrols were trying to track that person down. When his divine sense swept out, he was stunned. He muttered, "Why is it her?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1947: Bargaining Chip

The assassin who had just broken through the rear mountain's gates had a fair and graceful body. She was clearly a woman. On top of that, her cultivation wasn't bad, and she always made use of her speed or wits to shake off her pursuers. However, there were formations everywhere across the rear mountain, so she was still captured in the end.

The reason for Zu An's shock was that the woman was actually Madam Dai, Meng Chan! He had just received news that she broke out of prison a few days prior. Why hadn't she used that chance to get away from the capital, instead running all the way here? Wasn't she just walking directly toward her demise?

...

Meanwhile, at the foot of the mountain, Meng Chan was in terrible condition. Her aptitude had always been excellent, the best among her peers. That was why she had been able to break into the rear mountain. Unfortunately, the defenses inside were too strict, with formations everywhere that she had accidentally set off. Even though she was able to rely on her clan treasures to avoid being trapped by those formations, the commotion created was like a beacon that guided the guards to her.

On several occasions, she had managed to break out of their encirclement with great difficulty, only to be surrounded yet again. When she saw the guards surrounding her from all directions, Meng Chan finally sank into

despair. She had already done everything she could, and had nothing left. When she thought of that, she threw her own weapon to the ground, saying, "I came to meet your libationer. Bring me to see him!"

However, no one responded to her. After all, anyone who would barge into Royal Academy's rear mountain, a heavily restricted area, had to be an enemy. Of course, the guards were also a bit surprised. They hadn't expected the one who trespassed to be such a beautiful woman. Her outfit emphasized stealth, but also perfectly outlined her figure.

When she saw the guards point their spears at her, Meng Chan was certain that as long as one of them acted on impulse, the others would immediately stab her. She didn't even dare to state her identity as King Dai's wife. She was already a fugitive now, after all. If others found out and arrested her, they would immediately send her back, resulting in even less chances of her seeing that person.

"Libationer, regent, I want to meet with you!" she helplessly shouted at the mountaintop. She knew that there was no way her voice would be able to reach across such a huge distance, but there was nothing else she could do.

Can it be that I, Meng Chan, who has always flaunted myself as a beautiful and intelligent woman, am only destined to fall here?

She fell into deep despair. However, after a while, she suddenly sensed that something was strange. She noticed that the guards had all disappeared, and standing in their place was a tall and handsome man. She was a bit stunned; it was precisely this man who had descended upon her clan manor like a demonic deity. Countless Meng clan experts had perished at his hands. The Meng clan had quickly gone from extreme joy at seeing his attack to absolute ruin.

"You wanted to meet with me?" Zu An asked in confusion. He really couldn't understand what this woman wanted.

Meng Chan took a deep breath to calm all the complicated emotions that were stirring within her, then said, "That's right. I previously sent a maid to contact you, but you refused. I had no choice but to seek you out myself." Under the moonlight, her body was completely wrapped within her black outfit, and only her blushing white face was exposed. It only made her look more beautiful, though.

Zu An couldn't help but feel that the whole situation was a bit absurd. In the end, this woman had only broken out of her imprisonment to meet him?

"I just felt that there wasn't much for the two of us to talk about," Zu An said indifferently. "Besides, now that you've come to me, it means you won't be able to escape any longer."

"I never planned to escape again after coming here in the first place," Meng Chan said. Her chest, which had been rising and falling intensely, slowly calmed.

"Are you thinking of getting revenge? Your cultivation is at the peak among your peers, but it's still too far from mine. I won't give you the chance to leave and plan for future revenge either," Zu An said, not wanting to release a tiger that could come back to bite him. Previously, he hadn't bothered wasting any more effort on her. However, now that she had even come all the way here, he'd have to have lost his mind if he let her go again. He had seen too many movies in the past where, because the villain felt as if the main character was too weak, they had let that person go. Later, however, the main character had grown up and killed them instead....

Pah pah pah! I'm not the villain!

Meng Chan shook her head and said, "I didn't come to get revenge, nor do I dare to have any thoughts of revenge. I only came to propose a deal with you."

Sigh, what do you mean, at the peak among my peers? Aren't you also the same age as me?

"A deal?" Zu An replied, his tone carrying a hint of mockery. "I killed your father." He refused to believe that Meng Chan would really sincerely carry out a deal when there was such a blood grudge between them. Besides, he didn't think she had anything he needed.

"The living will always be more important than the deceased," Meng Chan said, her expression remaining extremely calm. She carefully observed Zu An's expression while talking. When she saw that he didn't believe her, she could only say, "Regent, perhaps it might be because you grew up in Brightmoon City, but you do not understand the conduct and behavior of people here in the capital. People like us, as long as we are the rational sort,

only care about future interests and not personal grudges. No grudge is worth mentioning compared to the future prospects of one's clan."

"Even if that person was the one who killed your father?" Zu An asked coldly.

"That's right," Meng Chan replied confidently. "Murder of one's father, theft of one's wife... For ordinary people, those might be absolutely irreconcilable grudges, but for us, those things are not so important. Of course, that depends on the premise that there is enough to gain."

Zu An was a bit stunned. In the past, both Sang Qien and Zheng Dan had always put their clan's interests above all. They had even gone as far as sacrificing their own happiness. That was the case for the women of the other great clans too. He snapped out of his daze long enough to reply, "Enough to gain? I can guess your intentions for coming here, and I can indeed provide you with enough benefits. But unfortunately, there's no way you could have anything of interest to me."

This woman's objective was clearly based on the fact that, even though the Meng clan and King Dai's families were greatly damaged, their roots still remained. As long as the court pardoned them, they would still have a chance of recovering after another hundred years. They would still have their place in the capital too. However, if things continued according to the empress' previous decree, their clans would truly be done for. The men would be conscripted, and the women would become servants. Some of the most influential clans would truly completely vanish from the world.

"No, I definitely have something you would be interested in!" Meng Chan replied. Her eyes shone brilliantly; she was clearly extremely confident.

Zu An frowned and said, "Let's hear it." He was also a bit curious now. This woman was intelligent, so she definitely understood the consequences of trying to swindle him. Just what was it that allowed her to still be so full of self-confidence even now?

Meng Chan's red lips opened slightly. After some hesitation, she asked, "This matter is of utmost importance, so could we talk about it in detail in the libationer's house?" When she saw him frown slightly, she couldn't help but say with a helpless chuckle, "The libationer's cultivation is too powerful, so you wouldn't think that a weak woman like me could actually injure you, right?"

"There's no need to taunt me." Zu An harrumphed. "If I find out that you're deceiving me, I believe you understand the price you'll have to pay."

He turned around and walked up the mountain. Meng Chan was overjoyed and quickly followed behind. Even so, Zu An only took a slow step, and yet his body instantly appeared midway up the mountain. She was shocked and alarmed; shocked at his unfathomable cultivation, but alarmed because there was no way she could keep up. There were countless formations on the mountain, many of which she'd had a taste of herself earlier.

While she was at a loss for what to do, a gentle force swept over her, and she felt as if she were being swept up toward the clouds. When she snapped out of her daze, she discovered that she was already outside the courtyard at the mountaintop. She sighed inwardly. She didn't even see how Zu An had done such a thing.

He's clearly so young and about the same age as myself, so just how did he cultivate to his current level?

Zu An pushed open the door, and Meng Chan quickly followed. Zu An stood in front of the window with his back to her as he looked at the moon, remarking, "The moon really is beautiful today..."

He then added, "You can speak now."

When she saw how Zu An exposed his back to her without any reservations, Meng Chan didn't dare to have even the slightest thought of carrying out an assassination. She took a deep breath, then slowly said, "In the past, Bi Qi was the one in charge of the former dynasty's imperial grandson."

Zu An frowned. He coldly asked, "What does that have to do with me?"

Meng Chan replied, "While I was running and hiding over the past few days, I heard some rumors by the bridge. The regent seems to be the imperial grandson of the former dynasty."

Zu An was surprised. He had been busy with pill concoction and cultivation, not hearing about the spread of that information. Just who could be responsible for those rumors? He harrumphed. "That's nothing more than complete nonsense being spread in the markets. The Embroidered Envoy will find out the source. You aren't going to try to use such groundless information as a bargaining chip, are you?"

Meng Chan paid close attention to his reaction the entire time. However, Zu An remained calm the entire time she was speaking, so she couldn't see anything either. She said, "Of course not. Please turn around and look at me, regent."

Zu An used his divine sense and noticed that she had reached into her inner pockets, as if she was preparing to take something out. He turned around curiously.

However, Meng Chan actually undid her waistband. All of her clothes slid down her shoulders, exposing her spotlessly white, beautiful, and youthful body. Perhaps because of the night wind, or maybe because of her nervousness, her body trembled uncontrollably. Her breathing clearly quickened, and her fair white skin gradually turned faintly red.

Zu An looked at her calmly and said, "To be honest, I have heard quite a few rumors about you, and how you were an extremely intelligent woman. However, your actions have left me a bit disappointed today."

Meng Chan bit her lip nervously. It even started turning a bit pale from the pressure. She was indeed good in many schemes, and those even included honey traps. Even so, that was only when she was the one making the strategies. The ones who carried them out were usually women who had been specially trained in the clan since they were little. This was the first time she had done such a thing herself, and sure enough, she'd messed up.

I guess this makes sense. I was the respected Madam Dai, the Meng clan's precious daughter. I always lived at the peak of authority, so what kind of man would ever need me to use a honey trap on them myself? Besides, how could I possibly know how to seduce a man?

"If this was your bargaining chip, you can get lost now," Zu An said in annoyance. What was this woman treating him as? Could it be that she thought of him as the type who would immediately give up everything else when they saw a beautiful woman? Meng Chan was quite pretty, but he already had so many beauties at his side, and all of them were devastatingly beautiful. Why would he be swayed by her?

"No, this isn't my bargaining chip, but rather a gift. A gift as an offer of apology," Meng Chan said. After her initial alarm, she also gradually calmed down. She continued, "Previously, King Dai and the Meng clan offended you too much, so your respected self must be full of anger. Meanwhile, as King

Dai's wife, as well as the daughter of the Meng clan, I can take your anger in their place."

"That won't be necessary," Zu An said, looking at her with a grave and stern expression. "if you still refuse to talk about your bargaining chip, you won't have a chance to any longer."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1948: Final Hidden Card

When she saw the cold gaze in Zu An's eyes, Meng Chan was a bit alarmed. She didn't dare to beat around the bush any longer and said, "I heard that you were looking for a Bai Ze horn."

Zu An was shocked. He immediately asked, "Where did you hear that from?"

Meng Chan replied, "The regent doesn't need to concern yourself with where I heard about this information. What's important is that I can get you a Bai Ze horn."

Zu An said with a snort, "Even so, right now, I feel that it's more important for me to know how you came to know that I was looking for a Bai Ze horn."

At first, he had only mentioned it to the academy's people. Later, he'd asked the Embroidered Envoy, Nan Xun, and some of the Eastern Palace's officials to aid in the search. Regardless of which side he had requested the information from, the thought of a leak wasn't a trifling matter.

"The regent is now being watched by prying eyes everywhere. Regardless of what you do, there will be countless people watching you. You ordered several people to help you look for those items. There are no walls that do not leak wind," Meng Chan said with a self-pitying laugh. "King Dai Manor and the Meng clan might have fallen, but we are still a clan that has existed for a thousand years. There are some old friends who still remember the kindness we have shown them. They might not do other things for us, but this kind of small task is still possible."

Zu An sighed in relief. He had been worried that she'd deduced that he was Golden Token Eleven or the Chief Commander of the Embroidered Envoy, but

it seemed he had been too worried for nothing. Either way, with his current identity as regent, he could even claim that he was the one who had asked the Embroidered Envoy to look for a Bai Ze horn.

“Can you really get your hands on a Bai Ze horn? After all, most people haven’t even heard of that kind of auspicious beast before,” Zu An said skeptically. It wasn’t his fault for being suspicious, though. After all, not even Shen Xuzi or Ji Dengtu knew where to find such a thing, so how could the daughter of a noble clan get her hands on it?

Meng Chan gave him a look and asked, “Can I put on my clothes first? Being like this really is a bit embarrassing.”

Zu An was speechless.

So you understand the concept of embarrassment after all? Then what did you even strip for earlier?

However, with the way things were, he couldn't just continue the interrogation. He turned around and waved his hand.

Meng Chan put on her clothes again with a reddened face. She tied her waistband again while saying with a sigh, “There have been rumors flying all around that the regent was a lecherous pervert. And yet today, I have discovered that you are much more of a gentleman than I imagined.”

“There's no need for you to flatter me. I only need the Bai Ze horn right now. If you're lying to me, the Meng clan and King Dai will be even more miserable than they are right now,” Zu An said coldly.

“The regent really is unromantic,” Meng Chan said. She gave him a resentful look and continued, “Alright, I’ve put on my clothes again.”

With Zu An’s divine sense, he naturally also knew that she had already gotten dressed again. He asked, “Can you speak in more detail now?”

Meng Chan voiced her agreement. “The Meng clan has existed for a long time. This is not meant as a boast, but rather a statement of fact.”

Zu An nodded. He gestured for her to continue.

Meng Chan continued, "Many years ago, there was a genius in the Meng clan who loved to explore all kinds of secret dungeons. One time, he returned with the corpse of a strange creature. At the time, no one in the Meng clan knew what it was, but that genius said that it was called a Bai Ze, and that the clan should store it well. He told people that it could be of great use in the future.

"Unfortunately, soon after, that genius died while exploring a certain secret dungeon, and no one knew what the Bai Ze could be used for. However, the Meng clan still properly preserved its body.

"And yet, as time went on, its corpse still slowly decayed. In the end, only that horn remained."

Zu An interrupted her, saying, "That doesn't sound right. The Bai Ze is extremely mysterious. Not even its corpse should have decayed in a mere thousand years."

This world wasn't like his previous one. There were powerful creatures that, even if they died, carried traces of energy that would be enough to kill any intruders. At the very least, it meant their flesh was imperishable. Perhaps after thousands or tens of thousands of years, they could decay into bones, but judging from what she was saying, only a thousand years had passed at most. How could there only be a horn left?

Meng Chan said with a sigh, "Regent, for better or for worse, I am a direct descendant of the Meng clan, and also Madam Dai. How could I not know that these kinds of auspicious beasts can remain intact for a long time, and make up such a poor lie as a result? This is what really happened. The Bai Ze's head corroded far faster than we expected, and it was already starting to rapidly decay not long after that genius ancestor brought it back. At the time, we wondered if it was due to the secret dungeon's influence."

Zu An frowned. What she said made some sense. The story, which had sounded like a glaring lie, now seemed more likely to be the truth. When it came to the strange speed of that corrosion, perhaps it was because the Bai Ze left the secret dungeon. With the difference in environment, perhaps the laws of this world couldn't tolerate it anymore.

He thought for a bit, then said, "Even so, according to what I know, the Meng clan's treasury has already been seized by the court. Are you trying to use something that doesn't belong to you any longer to make a deal with me?"

Meng Chan shook her head and replied, "A clan like the Meng clan that has existed for a thousand years knows not to keep all our eggs in the same basket. Many of our treasures are hidden in other places."

Zu An said with a cold snort, "Then according to what you're saying, the Meng clan's wealth should be astronomical. If there are so many treasures, how could you just happen to know about this Bai Ze horn?" He just felt that it was all just too big of a coincidence. Furthermore, this woman was full of tricks and schemes, so he was worried that she could be up to something.

"We do not have as many treasures as others believe," Meng Chan said with a sigh. "Great clans like us do accumulate a lot of wealth, but our expenditure is also great. This is especially true due to the typical patterns great clans face, such as having more and more hedonistic children. These are old practices that do not tend to go away. Even though our Meng clan did quite well in recent years and managed to reach a balance in financial matters through our authority in the court, many other ancient clans have already hollowed their own wealth out.

"As for the Bai Ze horn, I also felt that it was a real coincidence. It might be a twist of fate," Meng Chan said, laughing in self-mockery. "When I was young, I loved to go to the treasury to play. At the time, I ended up liking that sparkling and pretty horn at first sight. That was why I asked grandfather to give it to me. So, even if the entire Meng clan's treasures were searched, there is no way anyone else would obtain the Bai Ze horn." A bit of self-confidence returned to her eyes as she said that.

Zu An harrumphed. "There's no need for you to guard against me like this. If you really have it, I'm not the type who would bully you out of it."

Meng Chan bit her lip and took the chance to say, "I am willing to offer this item to the regent. All I hope for is a path of survival for the Meng clan and King Dai."

Zu An thought for a bit. After a moment, he said, "I can prevent the court from eradicating them, but there's no way I can allow them to recover their former power. At most, I can grant them some ancestral land for the old and sick to make a living."

He had actually already discussed some of these things with the empress in private before. The Meng clan was just too big, and they had more or less intermarried with all the other great clans of the capital. If those people were

all executed, it would easily incur the hostility of many people and draw endless criticisms. Besides, he wasn't the type to enjoy slaughter for its own sake, and he had already dealt with all of the main culprits. Furthermore, the Meng clan's core forces had already been completely destroyed. It was already impossible for the remaining members to restore the clan to its former glory.

Meng Chan had a happy expression as she said, "That is already enough! Thank you for your generosity, regent!"

She was actually quite shocked when she heard that. According to the usual ways of handling such things in this world, the punishment would absolutely have been clan eradication, to pull the entire clan up by the roots. At most, she'd thought that it would be quite good if she could preserve just a few of the Meng clan's disciples. She had never expected things to turn out so well!

This man was even kinder than she had imagined. She couldn't help but feel a bit grateful. At the same time, she became a bit absent-minded. It was really hard for her to associate him with that murderous demon from that day.

Sigh, if only I'd met him earlier... We might not have had to become enemies.

A single mistake, and everything had been lost.

"Where is the Bai Ze horn?" Zu An asked, looking at her calmly.

Meng Chan said somewhat awkwardly, "I don't have it with me."

"Are you messing with me?" Zu An asked with a scowl.

"No, of course not!" Meng Chan replied, explaining, "It is just that I did not have much confidence on my way here. If I had carried it with me and gotten captured, I would lose even my last bargaining chip. That is why I hid it in a certain place. I can bring you there to retrieve it now."

Zu An remained silent for a moment before saying, "Lead the way."

Whether or not she wanted to carry out a transaction with him, or wanted to get revenge, he would find out once he took a look. However, judging from their interactions, he felt that Meng Chan was an intelligent woman who wouldn't do something so stupid.

Meng Chan said, "In the northern district of the city..."

She was about to lead the way when she suddenly felt her body lighten. The next moment, she had already soared into the sky. That man was holding her shoulder with one hand; the two were next to each other, not too close to each other, but not that far either. They flew toward the northern district just like that.

Meng Chan was really surprised. She was sure that this capital had a formation that restricted flight. Could it be that his power was already at such a level that he could disregard it?

And yet, how could she know that Master Yan had already given Zu An a special token that allowed the formation to sense his aura? That way, it wouldn't activate at all even if he flew around. After all, the formation was to guard against the other cultivators of this world. As for those at the true peak of authority, they all had similar things to exempt them from its restrictions. Otherwise, wouldn't the great formation constantly have targeted Zhao Han whenever he took to the skies?

"That way..." Meng Chan said as she pointed out the way. She was at a bit of a loss. Even though she had flown before, and her clan's seniors had brought her up into the air when she was little, she'd had to undergo the upbringing of a noble and virtuous lady as she grew up. That had become even more true once her goal was to become the crown princess. Such 'barbaric' things were naturally not permitted. There had been no chance of her letting another man touch her body, not even a clan senior. If she wanted to become the crown princess, she had to maintain absolute purity; thus, if she ever wanted to fly like this again, she had to wait until she became a master rank cultivator herself. Normally, with her talent, if things had gone as planned, it would have only taken her a few more decades to smoothly reach that level.

At the time, though, she had frequently felt regret, thinking that she would already be old by then. By the time she could fly, would she still have the mentality of a young lady? Besides that, she had fantasized that a young and handsome hero would bring her into the skies to see the world's mountains and rivers. However, she had always strangled the thought as soon as it arose.

She'd never expected that the dream she had buried so deeply in the bottom of her heart would actually come true because of this 'enemy' of hers.

...

Meng Chan was overwhelmed by emotions the entire time.

However, they quickly arrived at a remote and shabby courtyard. Zu An looked around. The area was already within the slums. It was quite a good place to hide something.

His divine sense swept out; there were no cultivators, no ambush, and no formations. He nodded, thinking, Indeed, this woman isn't stupid.

Soon after, Meng Chan took out a key and entered a room. She lit some candles, then started searching a certain corner of the wall. Soon after, a hidden compartment opened up, and inside it was a case. She carefully opened it and brought it up to Zu An.

"This is the Bai Ze horn. You... You won't go back on your word, right?" Meng Chan said with a hint of a regretful expression. She clearly realized that she had been too muddle-headed. She had actually only taken a verbal promise and handed the goods over. If he decided to kill her and steal the treasure, she really didn't have anything else she could do. The Meng clan and King Dai would be completely finished then.

Zu An looked at her calmly without replying. He took the Bai Ze horn. It was warm to the touch, sparkling and translucent. Even though he had never seen the item before, he knew that it truly was a Bai Ze horn, as the Keyboard System instantly helped him identify it.

When she saw that he didn't reply, Meng Chan became more and more nervous. Even so, when her eyes landed on the burning candle, she finally felt a bit of confidence. And yet, as soon as she thought about that, her cheeks couldn't help but become red.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1949: Life-Saving Straw

Zu An wasn't in a rush to leave. Instead, he found a stool to sit down on by the wall. He carefully caressed the sparkling Bai Ze horn. To be honest, he hadn't held out much hope for the item. He'd just thought that Meng Chan was

planning some revenge or something else. He had never expected her to really have a legendary Bai Ze horn. He had never seen such a thing before either, so he couldn't help but fiddle with it a bit.

As expected of a legendary beast, this horn really is beautiful. No wonder Meng Chan was so fascinated by it ever since she was little and took it for herself.

Zu An thought that now that he had already gathered the other ingredients, he could refine a Marrow Cleansing Pill with the item. This one horn was already enough to refine many Marrow Cleansing Pills. After all, one pill definitely wouldn't need an entire horn.

Just then, Meng Chan sat down by his side. Zu An didn't mind; he wasn't used to someone trembling in fear in front of him.

"Regent, what you promised me..." Meng Chan said nervously.

"Don't worry. Since you didn't lie to me, I naturally wouldn't..." Zu An trailed off as he turned around. His eyes landed on the trace of whiteness by Meng Chan's collar. It was clear that because of her alarm while getting dressed, she hadn't put on her clothes properly. Now that he looked at her in his position, he could see straight inside.

"Ahem, I'll send someone to investigate the matter. The members of the Meng clan who flouted the law are done for, but the ones who are truly innocent and blameless will survive. As for King Dai," Zu An paused for a moment before continuing, "I can spare his life as a favor to you. Still, there's no need for him to cultivate for the rest of his life."

He wasn't stupid either. He wouldn't release a tiger who would come back to bite him in the future. King Dai was already crippled. Whether it was his arms, legs, meridians, or dantian and ki ocean, there was no way for him to cultivate any more.

Meng Chan pursed her lips and said, "Letting him live is already enough. Thank you, regent."

Zu An nodded in response.

That scene from the academy's mountaintop room couldn't help but appear in his mind. He hadn't felt much back then, but now that he thought back, Meng

Chan was an incredibly beautiful woman, and her figure was incredible as well. No wonder she was someone who had competed with Bi Linglong for the position of crown princess in the past.

What is going on? Why do I suddenly feel a bit hot?

He tugged at his collar and got up, saying, "Alright, I'm leaving first."

As soon as he said that, he instantly appeared outside. He was about to take to the skies and return when he suddenly heard a noise. Meng Chan had collapsed on the table, as if she had fallen completely unconscious.

"Hm?" Zu An was a bit confused. Meng Chan had given him the Bai Ze horn as promised, so he didn't really want anything to happen to her. With a flicker, he instantly returned inside. He reached out to nudge her shoulder, asking, "What's wrong?"

This woman's body really is like cotton. How can it be that soft?

Meng Chan groaned. Her misty eyes seemed as if tears could emerge at any time. Under the flickering candle flame, her red lips were even more moist and tempting. She said, "I... I don't know. I suddenly feel that my body is a bit hot, and I feel a bit dizzy and powerless."

Zu An frowned. He also felt a bit hot. Normally, that wouldn't be possible. With his cultivation, the cold wouldn't affect him at all.

Is there a third party hidden here in ambush?

That suspicion appeared in his mind. Even though he had already searched the surroundings with his divine sense, he still didn't feel at ease. He scanned everything again.

However, there were no issues. The nearby residents were all well-behaved folk who showed no sign of cultivation. Most of them had already fallen asleep. After all, this world didn't have as rich of a night life as his previous world. Most commoners couldn't afford to waste money on oil for a light source and went to sleep early. The next morning, they would need to get up to work before the sun was even up, so they needed to rest and recover too.

As expected, in any world, it's the common people who have it the hardest.

However, there was one family among them that was an exception. The husband and wife were... engaging in baby-making exercises. He could clearly hear the woman's moans through his divine sense. The sounds filled him with alarm.

There's no ambush, nor are there any enemies, so what's going on? Could it be that she was poisoned by a political enemy in prison, and the poison is now acting up?

He checked Meng Chan's pulse, sensing that the energies within her body were incredibly restless. Her pulse was steady, but there was a thriving life force within. There was no sign of poison.

Huh? Why does this situation seem a bit familiar?

Just when things were starting to make sense, Meng Chan groaned. She tugged at his hand and leaned her entire body against his, saying, "I... I feel awful... It's so hot..."

She tugged at her collar as she spoke. Her clothes had been hastily put on before to begin with, and now that she tugged at them a few times, it was enough to expose a large area. Her exquisite collarbone was in full view, as well as a pair of beautiful snowy peaks.

Zu An voiced his surprise. "Your condition seems... It seems..."

It seemed she had been drugged by one of those indecent drugs! However, just who had drugged her? He naturally couldn't just push her away. She was clearly in a half-conscious state. If he left and someone else came, it went without saying what would happen. She was still an honorable princess, and it wouldn't be right to leave her to that fate.

Meng Chan suddenly sensed something. She said with a charming smile, "It turns out the regent... still has some reaction to me. I really was so embarrassed back at the academy."

She had been completely discouraged back then. Ever since she was little, she had been constantly showered in attention, with countless admirers and pursuers. Later, even after becoming Madam Dai, countless men had visited King Dai Manor on 'official matters' just to be able to speak a bit more with her. And yet before this man, all of that pride had been completely shattered. Only now was she able to feel that she wasn't lacking in charm.

Zu An frowned. The sensation he was experiencing felt a bit familiar. It was as if he had experienced it not too long ago. His eyes landed on the candles that were burning in the room. After Meng Chan entered the room, apart from looking for the Bai Ze horn, the only thing she had done was light them.

“You put Worries Be Gone Rosemary into the candles?” he asked with a scowl. He finally understood that it wasn’t someone else who had used the drug, but rather that she had used it on herself. And of course, he was affected as well. If not for the fact that he had already encountered the strange drug before in King Jin Manor, he likely wouldn’t have had any idea what was even happening.

Meng Chan was stunned, saying, “The regent really is unfathomable. You even know about such a rare drug.”

“It’s all thanks to King Dai trying to drug Madam Jin with this substance before,” Zu An said before he stopped talking. If he said any more, perhaps she would realize something.

Meng Chan was shocked and furious, exclaiming, “That scoundrel! He actually did such a thing!” Her fair skin was already turning red, and her entire body gave off an astonishing feminine smell.

Zu An gave her a look.

Are you any better? Weren’t you trying to do the exact same thing here?

“Why?” Zu An asked seriously. “I already agreed to let you go, so why would you still do this? Could it be that you want the Meng clan and King Dai to recover their former authority?”

“That’s not it,” Meng Chan said, quickly shaking her head. She said in a pitiful tone, “It’s only because I was raised in one of this empire’s most influential clans. Ever since I was little, I was used to seeing people try to outwit each other, so I never trusted in things like promises. It’s common to see the old foxes in the capital agree one moment, but immediately sell each other out as soon as they turn around. I only wanted to add a bit more security for myself.”

Indeed, this was her real trump card. No matter what she did, she always had a backup plan. She always considered what to do if she failed. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have been able to serve as Bi Linglong’s opponent for so many years.

At first, she had tried to use a honey trap on him in the Royal Academy. If she'd succeeded, everything would have worked out. However, she'd ended up failing. Still, even though she'd seemed alarmed, everything was still within her expectations. She had then brought out the Bai Ze horn, something that Zu An urgently needed. Between that and what had happened previously, Zu An gradually lowered his guard against the honey trap, not realizing that she actually still had another card to play. Then, after she took him into this room and lit the candle carrying the Worries Be Gone Rosemary, everything would have gone smoothly then. The only regretful thing was that Zu An actually knew about that mysterious medicine.

In truth, when Zu An left, she could have just ended it there and not played her third card. He had already agreed, and as someone who had interacted with others for so many years, she naturally knew he was telling the truth. Even so, for some reason, she had still chosen to do it. She didn't know what she was thinking, but ever since that day, whenever she closed her eyes, she had seen his powerful figure from back then.

She was like a moth a flame. Even though she knew that it was wrong and that he was the enemy, she still couldn't control herself. She could only continuously console herself by telling herself it was all to make his promise even more secure, and that he would be less likely to go back on his word.

Zu An was speechless. He eventually asked, "Have you heard of the idiom 'drawing legs on a snake'?"

Meng Chan gently bit her red lip and said, "I know that this might have offended you, but please don't have too many misgivings, regent. Those who are affected by this drug will forget about everything that happened. Your cultivation is higher than mine, so you'll definitely wake up first. At that time, you'll be able to remember everything once you see what happened. You can just leave after everything is done. I won't remember a thing once I wake up. I don't need you to take responsibility, and you don't need to feel burdened by anything either. After tonight, we'll still be strangers. All I ask for is a bit of stability and peace of mind."

Zu An took a deep breath and asked, "But what if I leave and go back on my word? There'd be nothing you could do. Also, you wouldn't even know just how much you gave up."

Meng Chan smiled and replied, "I'm already in this situation, so what more do I have to lose?" She walked over to Zu An's side and put her arms gently on

his shoulders, saying, "Regent, I hope you can use me to quell your anger. This is my personal way of apologizing..."

...

"Ah!"

Meanwhile, in the Imperial Prison, a bitter scream filled the air. King Dai was lying in bed. As he looked at the subordinate in front of him, he said with teary eyes, "Be gentler! It hurts so much..."

That subordinate immediately broke out into a sweat. He said, "My king, please endure it. I am applying medicine for you. If you rest well, there might still be a chance for you to recover. Even though you will be a bit inferior to an ordinary person, you should still be able to walk again."

King Dai was a prince, after all, and had a respected status. He was seriously injured too, so even though he was locked up in the Imperial Prison, the court had still sent some of his old servants to care for him. After all, if he died in the prison before he was fully convicted, that would look bad for everyone involved.

"Sigh, do I still have a future?" King Dai muttered with a scowl. After experiencing that night, he had already lost everything. Even if he wasn't convicted in court, the best he could hope for was to live out the rest of his days in prison.

Of course, the more likely result was that an Embroidered Envoy would come and secretly kill him one day. His entire body couldn't help but tremble when he thought of that. He didn't want to die. Even if he couldn't become the emperor, even if he became a cripple who lost all of his cultivation, as long as he could live, there were still too many things to enjoy in this world.

After some hesitation, the subordinate said, "My king, there is actually another way."

"What way?" King Dai asked, grabbing his hands excitedly like a drowning person clutching to a life-saving straw.

"This subordinate doesn't dare to say it."

"What is there left to not dare say? Hurry up and speak."

“...Madam is really beautiful...”

“I know Chan’er is really beautiful. Wait, what are you trying to say?”

“I heard that Zu An was quite the pervert.”

King Dai was speechless.

“You scoundrel, what are you thinking right now?!” he cried, his face turning completely red. And yet, midway through his rage, he suddenly realized his current situation. He calmed down, a trace of life returning to his eyes.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1950: A Couple Are Birds in the Same Forest

In the first place, the subordinate had been chosen to serve King Dai because he was a close aide. He said through gritted teeth, "Pardon me, my king, but the regent is too formidable. No one dares to risk offending him by lending us a helping hand. We have to think of a way out, or else we'll be doomed."

King Dai was enraged. He replied, "What regent? That Zu something is merely an upstart with slightly higher cultivation..." However, his voice slowly softened, and he even carefully glanced outside for fear that someone would overhear him and report to Zu An. However, his burst of anger tugged on his injuries, causing him to groan in pain, "Aiyo... Aiyo... Do it softer..."

Alarmed, the subordinate hurriedly massaged him softly.

"Why the hell are you massaging me? My kneecap is completely shattered! The more you massage it, the more pain I'm in. Apply some medicine instead, and make sure to squeeze out more juice!" King Dai berated the servant while issuing orders. The medicine stung when it was first applied, but the subsequent cooling sensation would soothe the pain.

"Yes, yes, yes!" the subordinate replied as he hurriedly picked up the pestle and pounded the herbs inside the mortar. As the herbs had to be properly crushed in order to bring out their medicinal properties, the Imperial Prison had provided a copper pestle much thicker than a normal medical pestle. The

subordinate stuffed more herbs into the mortar and continued pounding it, but it didn't take long before he started sweating.

His subordinate's flustered appearance frustrated King Dai, and he grumbled, "Why did you bring such a small mortar? You can hardly stuff the copper pestle into it."

The subordinate was frustrated too. He said, "It can't be helped, my king. It's already tough to find a mortar in the Imperial Prison at all."

Watching his subordinate slowly pound the mortar further fanned King Dai's annoyance. He snapped, "Hurry up!"

"Yes, my king," the subordinate said as he sped up his pounding. Shortly after, he exclaimed in delight, "My king, the juice is out!"

"Pound it fifty more times. That should fully draw out its medicinal properties," King Dai said, craning his neck over to observe the pounding as if to ensure that his subordinate wasn't slacking off.

"Yes, my king!" the subordinate replied, although his mind was filled with retorts.

You're still putting on airs even though you've been reduced to this pathetic state?

That being said, he dared not offend King Dai, since they had to rely on Madam Dai to survive this ordeal.

Moments later, the herbs had been reduced to a puddle of medicinal paste. The subordinate carefully picked it up and applied it to King Dai's injured knee.

"Sssss!" King Dai sharply inhaled from the rush of pain and delight he felt from the cooling sensation.

"My king, what do you think of my earlier proposal?" the subordinate anxiously asked out of desperation to turn the tables around.

"You!" King Dai wanted to lash out, but he eventually decided to tone it down, saying, "It doesn't matter whether I agree or not. Chan'er has her own will, and that Zu guy killed her father..."

"Our madam is a smart person. She'd know well enough to prioritize the living. This humble subordinate will also find an opportunity to talk to her about this," the subordinate said. Inwardly, he felt a surge of disdain for King Dai for the latter's willingness to sacrifice his own wife to save his life.

He always shouts at me, but I guess he isn't any better. It feels good to sacrifice someone else's wife to save my own life.

Just thinking about the dignified and beautiful Madam Dai was enough to quicken the subordinate's breathing.

That Zu guy got lucky!

The vexed King Dai said, "It won't matter even if she's willing to do it. We're all imprisoned right now. We can't meet that fellow even if we want to."

"Don't worry, my king. Leave it to me. I'll find a way to send a message to our madam," the subordinate replied with a smile, relieved that he had finally found a way to survive.

King Dai was unable to put down his pride, so he responded with a vague "Mm". Then, he quickly added, "Continue crushing the herbs and apply more medicine on my knee."

"Of course, of course!"

...

The following day, King Dai was fast asleep when the warden suddenly knocked, saying, "Wake up. Someone's here to meet you."

King Dai opened his eyes in confusion, thinking, Who'd visit me at this time?

A person cloaked from head to toe was standing outside. They passed a silver ingot to the warden, who happily stuffed it inside his pocket and said, "Don't take too long." The warden then walked away, granting the two of them some privacy.

"You are..." King Dai said, looking at the cloaked figure in confusion. Were they sent by someone to silence me? That thought filled him with fear.

Just then, the cloaked person took off their hood, revealing a beautiful face.

"It's you, Chan'er!" King Dai cried, overjoyed. He hadn't expected to meet her here.

"Shh!" Meng Chan placed her finger on her lips as she looked at the man before her with a complicated expression. While he was a wastrel, he was still her husband.

"How did you get in here?" King Dai asked.

"The Meng clan has accumulated some influence over its thousand years of lineage," Meng Chan said, choosing not to elaborate too much on the matter.

"Save me!" King Dai exclaimed. For some reason, he felt that Chan'er looked more seductive than usual.

Meng Chan looked a little distracted as she replied, "Not now. You'll still be labeled a criminal even if you're released now. You should wait for the court to go through the procedures first."

"I'll be dead meat if they go through the procedures!" King Dai exclaimed anxiously.

"I rushed here today to reassure you that you'd be fine," Meng Chan said hesitantly.

How should I relay it to him?

"How can I possibly be reassured?" King Dai replied, feeling vexed. All of a sudden, he thought of something and asked, "Have you met Qiu San?"

"Qiu San? Your subordinate? I haven't met him yet," Meng Chan said, shaking her head. She had long known that Qiu San was a dishonest person, but he was good at winning King Dai's favor, often bringing in all kinds of interesting things to entertain the king. Due to that, King Dai viewed Qiu San as his aide. It wouldn't do for her to interfere too much in King Dai's personal affairs, so she had decided to leave Qiu San alone.

King Dai figured as much, thinking, Qiu San was so busy yesterday that he only left at daybreak. There's no way he could have reached her so quickly. Worried that Qiu San couldn't get to her after she left the imperial prison, he hesitantly gritted his teeth and said, "Chan'er, you have to save me."

"I'm saving you now," Meng Chan replied with a tragic smile.

King Dai didn't think that she had caught his drift yet, so he put aside his sense of shame and carried on, "Qiu San proposed an idea, saying that it would safely tide us through this ordeal."

"Oh? What kind of idea was it?" Meng Chan asked in surprise. Did I miss out on a possibility? Did I give out too much last night...

King Dai was in a dilemma, but his desire to live eventually triumphed over his sense of shame. He said, "Chan'er, our intelligence indicates that Zu guy has a lot of beautiful ladies beside him. Clearly, he's a lustful man. You're a beautiful woman yourself, so... Why don't you beg him? He'll definitely spare us if it's you."

Meng Chan's expression turned livid. She had still been feeling guilty over yesterday's affairs, but who could have thought her husband would raise such a proposal of his own accord? She asked icily, "How should I beg him?"

"You should..." King Dai couldn't bring himself to say those words out loud. Instead, he said, "Chan'er, you're a smart woman. Why do you insist on having me voice it aloud?"

"Are you even a man?!" Meng Chan cried out, trembling in anger. What kind of man is he, to make me do that kind of thing just so he can survive? I really regret pleading on his behalf yesterday!

King Dai had always been afraid of Meng Chan. Upon noticing her anger, he quickly added, "Don't be angry, Chan'er. It was all Qiu San's idea. It has nothing to do with me!"

Meng Chan flashed a tragic smile at King Dai, saying, "You're still trying to push the responsibility onto someone else at this point. I might have at least respected you for your honesty if you admitted to it, but it looks like you're a coward through and through!"

Her reprimand infuriated King Dai. He protested, "What else can I do? This is our only option! I was perfectly fine as a king, but you and your father told me there was a chance I could become the emperor. You always seemed to have it all under control, so I followed your words. But what happened?!"

"I'd already given up at that point, but someone grumbled to me about his idiotic older brother becoming the crown prince, and that he'd fare ten thousand times better in his place! If not for that, I wouldn't have dragged the Meng clan in to support you!" Meng Chan retorted, her face flushing red. She added, "Besides, you claim that you always listen to me. Did I tell you to take advantage of Madam Jin then?" It infuriated her just thinking about how the honest-looking King Dai had dared to do that.

"H-How do you know about that?" King Dai asked, his tone weakening. He felt stifled. It would have been one thing if he had managed to take advantage of Madam Jin, but he'd failed to do so and only gotten himself into trouble.

"If you hadn't gotten ahead of yourself and gone to mess with the Qin clan and Murong clan after claiming the upper hand, we wouldn't have become mortal enemies with Zu An!" Meng Chan added. The more she thought about it, the more infuriated she became.

King Dai felt indignant. He said, "You were the one who suggested provoking the Zu guy, and your father was the one orchestrating the matter."

Meng Chan remained silent.

Seeing Meng Chan's huge emotional fluctuations, King Dai was worried that she would cast him away in a fit of anger, so he quickly said, "It's all in the past. There's no point arguing about it now. Let's focus on saving the others for now. Tell that man I won't compete to become the emperor anymore. I just want to be a free king. No, I don't even have to be a king at all. I'm certain you'll be able to get to him with your looks and your means."

King Dai's expectant gaze only disgusted Meng Chan more. She thought, He has already done whatever you dreamt of doing to Madam Jin many times with me, and I was the one who approached him for that. However, she decided against saying that in the end. She turned around and walked away, leaving behind a few icy words. "Don't worry. You'll live."

While those afflicted by the Worries Be Gone Rosemary would lose their memories of that night, they could still easily recall what happened if they saw where it had taken place after regaining consciousness. It was usually used by vile people who wanted to take advantage of a woman without her knowing; however, it was a different matter if one was prepared.

Meng Chan had first written her plan into a small booklet, and the first thing she'd done after waking up was to read it. She had swiftly linked the information to her condition, and that had evoked her memories about everything that happened the previous night.

"How are you so confident?" King Dai wanted to ask, only to notice how unnatural her gait looked as she walked up the stairs. Not only did she have to place both feet on the same step before climbing the next, but she also had to grab onto the railings for support. It was as if she could barely close her legs.

Even though King Dai had been under strict control over the years, he was still a king. Qiu San had previously found a few ladies to give him a taste of physical pleasure. He immediately connected the dots and roared in anger, "You slut! I was still wondering how virtuous you could be to reprimand me, but it turns out you already sold yourself out. It's no wonder you've regained your freedom!"

He couldn't help but think about what had to have happened for her to be reduced to such a state. The thought that the beloved beauty whom he doted on so much, to the point where he hesitated to even touch her, had been thoroughly ravaged by a knave infuriated him.

Meng Chan turned around and glared at him coldly, retorting, "Do you want to live or not?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.